



*“...for the work of the ministry, for
the edifying of the body of Christ.”*

Book Three - B

by David L. Dawson

**ETS Ministries • 4400 Moulton Street • Suite D • Greenville, TX 75401
(903) 455-3782 • FAX (903) 454-8524**



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

THE *Equipping The Saints* Course consists of *Eight Books* covering *Ten Major Subject Areas* essential to growth and discipleship in the Christian Life. These subjects are “layered” throughout the various courses so that a student is normally working on at least three areas simultaneously. This structure will be indicated in the numbering system used throughout the Course. The first number (example: 2 / 1) refers to the book; the second number refers to the chapter (see Contents pages 2 and 3).

① The Layman and the Great Commission

② Personal and Spiritual Management

③ Evangelism

④ Basic Christian Living

⑤ Follow-Up

⑥ Discipleship

⑦ Advanced Follow-Up

⑧ Leadership

⑨ Christian Character

⑩ Visual Survey of the Bible



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

THE LAYMAN AND THE GREAT COMMISSION

1

- 1/1 Perspective
- 1/2 The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling
- 1/3 The Priesthood of Every Believer

PERSONAL AND SPIRITUAL MANAGEMENT

2

- 1/4 Biblical Perspective on Time
- 1/5 How to Organize My Time
- 2/1 Principles of Time Management
- 2/2 How to Write Good Objectives
- 2/5 Priorities in the Use of Time
- 2/15 Management of Financial Resources
- 2/16 Evaluation and Appraisal

EVANGELISM

3

- 1/6 Introduction to Evangelism
- 1/7 The Bridge Presentation
- 1/8 Opening and Controlling a Conversation
- 2/3 Open Nerves of Evangelism
- 2/4 Sharing Your Testimony Effectively
- 2/6 Basic Tactics of Evangelism
- 2/7 Stevens' Law and the Socratic Form of Evangelism

BASIC CHRISTIAN LIVING

4

- 1/9 Assurance of Salvation
- 1/10 Quiet Time
- 1/11 Prayer
- 1/12 The Victorious Life
- 1/13 The Word of God
- 1/14 The Obedient Life
- 1/15 The Lordship of Christ
- 1/16 Summary and Evaluation of Book One

FOLLOW-UP

5

- 2/8 Basic Follow-Up
- 2/9 Principles of Follow-Up
- 2/10 Principles of Teaching
- 2/11 Principles of Learning
- 2/12 Follow-Up Objectives
- 2/13 Follow-Up Tools for Converts
- 2/14 Follow-Up Tools for Disciples



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

DISCIPLESHIP

6

- 3/1 Definition of Discipleship
- 3/2 A Principle of Discipleship
- 3/7 The Focal Point of Discipleship
- 3/8 Commitment to Discipleship

- 3/12 Finding the Will of God
- 3/13 Spiritual Reproduction
- 3/14 Interpersonal Relationships

ADVANCED FOLLOW-UP

7

- 3/3 Leading Bible Study Discussion I
- 3/4 Leading Bible Study Discussion II
- 3/5 Leading Bible Study Discussion III
- 3/6 Leading Bible Study Discussion IV

- 3/9 Pacesetting
- 3/10 Selecting People for Discipling
- 3/11 Team and Teamwork

LEADERSHIP

8

- 3/15 Introduction to Leadership
- 3/16 Biblical Leadership

- 4/4 Leadership and Planning
- 4/5 Leadership and Organizing
- 4/6 Leadership and Leading
- 4/7 Leadership and Evaluation
- 4/8 Leadership and Motivating

CHRISTIAN CHARACTER

9

- 4/1 Character Development
- 4/1 Pride vs. Humility
- 4/2 Faith
- 4/2 Integrity
- 4/3 Servanthood
- 4/3 Purity

VISUAL SURVEY OF THE BIBLE

10

- 4/9 Overview: Genesis to Revelation
- 4/10 The Promise to Adam
- 4/11 The Promise to Abraham
- 4/12 The Promise to David
- 4/13 The Promise of a New Covenant
- 4/14 The Promise Fulfilled
- 4/15 The Promise Expanded
- 4/16 The Promise Through Prophecy



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Course Content Overview

BOOK ONE

- 1/1 Perspective
- 1/2 The Great Commission and Its Fulfilling
- 1/3 The Priesthood of Every Believer
- 1/4 Biblical Perspective on Time
- 1/5 How to Organize My Time
- 1/6 Introduction to Evangelism
- 1/7 The Bridge Presentation
- 1/8 Opening and Controlling a Conversation

1A

- 1/9 Assurance of Salvation
- 1/10 Quiet Time
- 1/11 Prayer
- 1/12 The Victorious Life
- 1/13 The Word of God
- 1/14 The Obedient Life
- 1/15 The Lordship of Christ
- 1/16 Summary and Evaluation of Book One

1B

BOOK TWO

- 2/1 Principles of Time Management
- 2/2 How to Write Good Objectives
- 2/3 Open Nerves of Evangelism
- 2/4 Sharing Your Testimony Effectively
- 2/5 Priorities in the Use of Time
- 2/6 Basic Tactics of Evangelism
- 2/7 Stevens' Law and the Socratic Form
- 2/8 Basic Follow-Up

2A

- 2/9 Principles of Follow-Up
- 2/10 Principles of Teaching
- 2/11 Principles of Learning
- 2/12 Follow-Up Objectives
- 2/13 Follow-Up Tools for Converts
- 2/14 Follow-Up Tools for Disciples
- 2/15 Management of Financial Resources
- 2/16 Evaluation and Appraisal

2B

BOOK THREE

- 3/1 Definition of Discipleship
- 3/2 A Principle of Discipleship
- 3/3 Leading Bible Study Discussion I
- 3/4 Leading Bible Study Discussion II
- 3/5 Leading Bible Study Discussion III
- 3/6 Leading Bible Study Discussion IV
- 3/7 The Focal Point of Discipleship
- 3/8 Commitment to Discipleship

3A

- 3/9 Pacesetter
- 3/10 Selecting People for Discippling
- 3/11 Team and Teamwork
- 3/12 Finding the Will of God
- 3/13 Spiritual Reproduction
- 3/14 Interpersonal Relationships
- 3/15 Introduction to Leadership
- 3/16 Biblical Leadership

3B

BOOK FOUR

- 4/1 Character Development / Pride vs. Humility
- 4/2 Faith / Integrity
- 4/3 Servanthood / Purity
- 4/4 Leadership and Planning
- 4/5 Leadership and Organizing
- 4/6 Leadership and Leading
- 4/7 Leadership and Evaluation
- 4/8 Leadership and Motivating

4A

- 4/9 Overview: Genesis to Revelation
- 4/10 The Promise to Adam
- 4/11 The Promise to Abraham
- 4/12 The Promise to David
- 4/13 The Promise of a New Covenant
- 4/14 The Promise Fulfilled
- 4/15 The Promise Expanded
- 4/16 The Promise Through Prophecy

4B

WEEK 9	John 13:34,35	3/9	1 John 3:18	3/9
	A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.		My little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth.	
	NKJ	Love	NKJ	Love
WEEK 10	Philippians 2:3,4	3/10	1 Peter 5:5,6	3/10
	Let nothing be done through selfish ambition or conceit, but in lowliness of mind let each esteem others better than himself. Let each of you look out not only for his own interests, but also for the interests of others.		Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to your elders. Yes, all of you be submissive to one another, and be clothed with humility, for "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble." Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time.	
	NKJ	Humility	NKJ	Humility
WEEK 11	Ephesians 5:3	3/11	1 Peter 2:11	3/11
	But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not even be named among you, as is fitting for saints.		Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul.	
	NKJ	Purity	NKJ	Purity
WEEK 12	Leviticus 19:11	3/12	Acts 24:16	3/12
	You shall not steal, nor deal falsely, nor lie to one another.		This being so, I myself always strive to have a conscience without offense toward God and men.	
	NKJ	Honesty	NKJ	Honesty

WEEK

13

NKJ

But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

Faith

NKJ

He did not waver at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strengthened in faith, giving glory to God, and being fully convinced that what He had promised He was also able to perform.

Faith

WEEK

14

NKJ

And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart. Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all, especially to those who are of the household of faith.

Good Works

NKJ

Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

Good Works

WEEK

15

WEEK

16



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

3/9

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Advanced Follow-Up _____
 Topic _____ Pacesetting _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Pacesetting</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete What Is a Disciple (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
<i>Write a set of Discussion Questions</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Read Disciples Are Made Not Born — Chapter 9</i>		
<i>(Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
<i>Share Bridge</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report</i>		
<i>Pray for your disciple</i>		
<i>Meet with your disciple</i>		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>John 13:34,35</i>		
<i>1 John 3:18</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



Introduction

It would be difficult to read and study the New Testament without being struck by the remarkable difference between secular leadership and spiritual leadership. In the world we are often forced to live by standards which are not demonstrated by the people who set them. We find ourselves in a “do as I say but not as I do” environment.

However, Scripture sets forth a different standard for leadership. We see in Jesus a leader who demonstrates flawlessly the life He calls us to lead. Jesus has become the supreme Pacesetter for all who would follow Him.

Definition of Pacesetting

Pacesetting is setting an example for others—demonstrating what is expected for others who follow.

The word “pacesetting” comes from the world of racing. In 1954, when the four-minute mile was broken by Roger Bannister, a pacesetter was used to help Bannister run the first three laps in three minutes. Although the pacesetter was not able to maintain the pace for the last lap, he had helped to keep Bannister within the necessary time frame so that he was in a position to break the world’s record on the last lap. When Bannister crossed the finish line, he had run the mile in three minutes 59.4 seconds.

Jesus, the Primary Pacesetter

Jesus’ battle cry was, “Follow me.” He was the living personification of the message He preached, and He knew that if people would only follow Him and observe Him, they would learn how to live as He did.

And He said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.”

Matthew 4:19

Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach,

Mark 3:14

After these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go.

Luke 10:1

The Twelve and the Seventy were called to be with Jesus, to be trained by Him and then to be sent out to preach and teach. These disciples learned from the Master Pacesetter who demonstrated what they were to do, set the standard, and defined their objective for life.

Paul, the Secondary Pacesetter

Paul is the next great Scriptural example of pacesetting. However, Paul himself was following a pacesetter—Jesus Christ. He was therefore a secondary pacesetter—setting an example for others by his faithful following of the Primary Pacesetter.

Imitate me, just as I also imitate Christ.

1 Corinthians 11:1

Paul so carefully followed Jesus' example that he was able to say, "If you do what I do, you will be following Christ." Paul sensed his personal responsibility to set an example for the young churches to follow, but he also knew that he could not do this on his own. Only by following Jesus could he set an example worthy of being imitated by others. Paul told the young Christians to follow him *only* as he was following Christ.

To whom are we to look as our pacesetter?

• Jesus

Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners against Himself, lest you become weary and discouraged in your souls.

Hebrews 12:2,3

• Paul

Therefore I urge you, imitate me.

1 Corinthians 4:16

- **God**

*Therefore be followers of God as dear children.
Ephesians 5:1*

- **Church**

*For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judea in Christ Jesus. For you also suffered the same things from your own countrymen, just as they did from the Jews.
1 Thessalonians 2:14*

- **Inheritors of the Promises**

*That you do not become sluggish, but imitate those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.
Hebrews 6:12*

- **That Which is Good**

*And who is he who will harm you if you become followers of what is good?
1 Peter 3:13*

Why must we learn to be pacesetters?

- **We are Commanded to be Examples**

*In all things showing yourself to be a pattern of good works; in doctrine showing integrity, reverence, incorruptibility.
Titus 2:7*

- **People Will Pattern on Us**

*And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit so that you became examples to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe.
1 Thessalonians 1:6,7*

Just because we name the Name of Christ and claim to be His disciples, others will look to us as an example or pacesetter. We may wish they would not follow our example but they will anyway—either for good or for bad.

How to Set the Pace for Others

Live an Exemplary Life

A wise leader knows that more is *caught* by his followers as they observe his life than is *taught* by him in formal situations. We are commanded by God to be an example to the flock He has entrusted to us.

Shepherd the flock of God which is among you, serving as overseers, not by constraint but willingly, not for dishonest gain but eagerly; nor as being lords over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock; and when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that does not fade away.

1 Peter 5:2-4

Look to Jesus

The only way a person can set the right pace for others is to keep his eyes fixed upon Jesus in the daily walk with Him. If we grow lax in our personal time with Christ, we may be setting a pace for others that is simply human and which springs from ourselves rather than which comes from Jesus.

...looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider Him who endured such hostility from sinners against Himself, lest you become weary and discouraged in your souls.

Hebrews 12:2,3

Live Transparently

Many of us would like to hide certain parts of our lives from those we seek to disciple. However, Jesus did not hide any part of Himself from those who followed Him. The disciples had access to His privacy; they lived and ate together.

Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach.

Mark 3:14

Paul had a similar degree of transparency. Timothy had seen Paul in all situations and knew him as he really was.

But you have carefully followed my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, perseverance, persecutions, afflictions, which happened

to me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra—what persecutions I endured. And out of them all the Lord delivered me.

2 Timothy 3:10,11

If we are to be able to set a pace for others, we must be willing to reveal ourselves to those we are helping. It may be humbling at times to admit our weaknesses, struggles and imperfections, but as we do, we will show to others the real Christian life. They will be able to see us appropriate God's forgiveness and grace for our failures as well as to see us in our times of victory. Such a transparent life gives hope to those who aspire to follow Christ.

Serve Others

Worldly leadership seeks to get things done by using people. Christian leadership gets things done by serving people.

For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.

Mark 10:45

If our young disciples see us serving others, they will soon see the dramatic difference between Christian and worldly greatness. We must raise up a band of servants who will give their lives as bondslaves to Christ. The only way to produce such bondslaves is to be a bonds slave ourselves as we set the pace for them.

Areas of Pacesetting

The areas of our lives in which we should set the pace include devotion to the following:

- **God**

Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

Mark 1:35

- **The Word**

Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed."

John 8:31

- **The Great Commission**

Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the

Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen.
Matthew 28:19,20

- **Bearing Fruit**

“You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you.
John 15:16

- **The Fruit of the Spirit**

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no law.

Galatians 5:22,23

Summary

Pacesetting is the key to building the people whom God has given to you. Great men of God who are strong trainers understand this principle and set the example by demonstrating in their personal lives the truths they want to teach.

If you are not a living example of a principle which you are trying to teach others, you will probably not be successful in building that principle into their lives.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: WHAT IS A DISCIPLE

The simplest meaning of a disciple is that he is a “learner” or a “follower.” Socrates had disciples, John the Baptist had disciples, and Gandhi had disciples. But to be a disciple of Jesus Christ involves much more than following any human leader.

Jesus' Definition of a Disciple

VERSES Pg. 804

1. Read Luke 14:25-33.

a. According to these verses, what characterizes a disciple?

Verse 26 _____

Verse 27 _____

Verse 33 _____

(In order to more fully understand the use of the word hate, read Matthew 10:37).

b. Do you think these characteristics in Luke 14 are external actions, internal attitudes, or both?

Explain your answer. _____

2. From the following verses, what actions does Jesus say should characterize the lives of His disciples? (After your answer, record a cross-reference for each verse.)

Verse	Action	Cross-Reference
John 8:31		
John 13:34,35		
John 15:8		

3. Using the Scriptures in questions 1 and 2, write a brief definition of a disciple.

4. Jesus' standards for His disciples are high. Why do you think this is so? _____

The Disciple is a Learner

Jesus was a lifelong learner. In His early years we see Him in the Temple, listening and asking questions (Luke 2:46). During His ministry we see Him urging His disciples to "learn this lesson from the fig tree" (Matthew 24:32). The writer of Hebrews said of Christ's life on earth, "Although He was a Son, He learned obedience from what He suffered" (Hebrews 5:8).

5. What attitude should characterize a learner? Proverbs 12:1 and 4:13 _____

6. From whom can we learn?

Proverbs 4:1 _____

Proverbs 27:17 _____

Matthew 11:29 _____

John 6:45 _____

Hebrews 13:7,8 _____

7. In 1 Corinthians 14:20, what did Paul encourage the Corinthians to do? _____

8. Why is it important for you to receive instruction? Proverbs 11:14 _____

9. Read Proverbs 24:30-34. What can you learn about the man who lacks judgment? _____

The Cost of Discipleship

10. What does Jesus encourage those who want to be His disciples to consider? Luke 14:28-32

11. What might it cost you to be Jesus' disciple? Luke 9:57-62 _____

12. Read Romans 12:1,2. How would you explain the meaning of the term living sacrifice?

13. Read Luke 9:23-26.

a. What do you think it means to deny yourself? _____

b. What does it mean to “take up your cross daily?” _____

c. How can you save your life? _____

He is no fool who gives what he cannot keep to gain that which he cannot lose.

*—Jim Elliot**

14. Prayerfully consider your life in light of the passages studied in questions 10-13. What new commitment do you need to make? _____

Diligence and Discipline

15. In the New Testament the Christian life is compared to running a race. Read 1 Corinthians 9:24-27.

a. How did Paul say we should run the race? _____

b. List other important factors in running a race. How can these principles be applied to the “race” of a disciple? _____

16. Hebrews 12:1,2 gives additional insights into this race.

a. What can hinder a Christian from finishing the race? _____

* From *The Journals of Jim Elliot*, edited by Elisabeth Elliot (Old Tappan, New Jersey: Fleming H. Revell, 1978), page 174.

b. How should you run? _____

c. Where should your eyes be fixed as you run? _____

d. In what ways does Jesus' life motivate you to run? _____

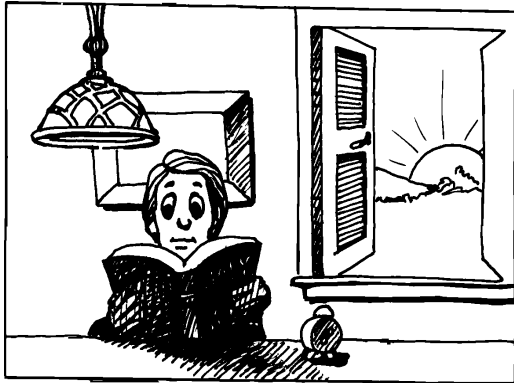
17. Read 2 Timothy 2:3-6, where Paul compared the Christian to three types of people.

a. What are they? _____

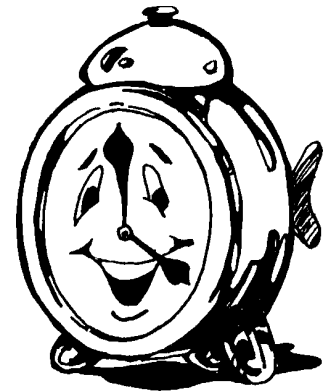
b. Pick one of these types of people and further describe how such a lifestyle might represent a disciplined, diligent Christian disciple. _____

18. Read Hebrews 6:11,12. How do diligence and discipline relate to being Christ's disciple? (You may want to use a dictionary to help you understand the full meaning of these words.)

There are four steps in completing a course of action: (1) **desire**, (2) **decision**, (3) **determination**, and (4) **discipline**. For example, consider a man who desires to meet with God before going to work. He realizes that in order to have enough time he must get up early, so he decides to get up at 6:30 a.m.

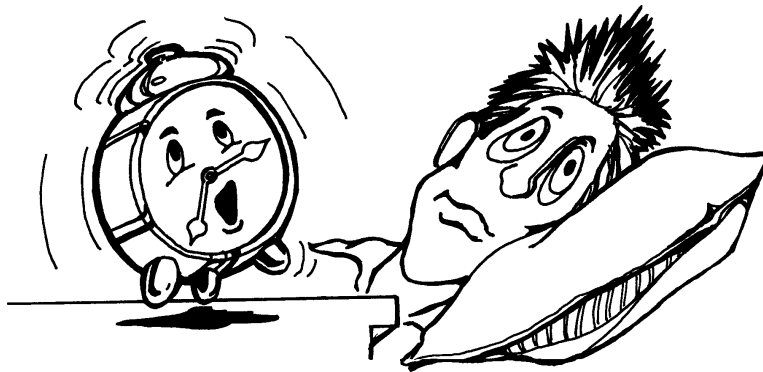


The next day he oversleeps because his desire and his decision alone could not get him out of bed. He then determines to use an alarm clock to help him get up.



But the real test comes

when the alarm goes off. Discipline must then come into focus. He must shut off the alarm clock and not go back to bed.



Good habits can be developed as a result of consistent discipline. Consistency requires thought and effort on a daily basis.

19. a. What attitude characterizes a mature Christian? Philippians 3:12-15

b. What attitudes do you think would characterize an immature Christian?



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Bible Study Discussion Outline

Lesson _____ Date _____

Lesson Objective

Time

Introduction

Prayer

Discussion Question

Notes

Heading Topic I:

Discovery

Understanding

Correlation

Application

Summary

Heading Topic II:

Discovery

Understanding

Correlation

Application

Summary

Time	Discussion Question	Notes
	Heading Topic III:	
	Discovery	
	Understanding	
	Correlation	
	Application	
	Summary	
	Heading Topic IV:	
	Discovery	
	Understanding	
	Correlation	
	Application	
	Summary	
	Heading Topic V:	
	Discovery	
	Understanding	
	Correlation	
	Application	
	Summary	
	Conclusion	
	Prayer	



Chapter 9

HOW TO TRAIN A DISCIPLE CONVICTION AND PERSPECTIVE

Baseball, like most other sports, has its “Hall of Fame.” In Oklahoma City, one can walk through the “Cowboy Hall of Fame.” On the right is Will Rogers, and down a ways are Buffalo Bill and many others, men who carved out the West, heroes of what has become the American way of life. Hebrews 11 is God’s “Hall of Fame”—the heroes of the faith. As you walk through its corridors, you see heroes and heroines of a bygone age—men and women from all walks of life but with one thing in common; they believed God!

Faith, simply defined, is “believing the promises of God and acting on them.” It is obeying the promises of God. Faith is never passive—always active. Note the action verbs in the chapter. Abel *offered* (verse 4), Noah *prepared* (verse 7), Abraham *obeyed* (verse 8).

But faith without a commitment on God’s part is not faith at all; it is presumption. God had made some pretty fantastic promises to the people in Hebrews 11, and they acted on them. Without these promises from God, their actions reduce to mere presumption.

Let us imagine that you and I are flying in a small aircraft at 10,000 feet. I ask you, “Could God catch me if I jumped?”

With a note of hesitation you answer, “I...I’m not sure.”

Believing that you are expressing a lack of faith, I say, “I believe He can,” and then I jump. On my way down, I realize to my horror that although my statement is true, “God can catch me,” He never promised that He would. I die

not because of a lack of faith but because of the lack of a promise from God. I was presumptuous. Faith must have a basis for its existence. Before a person is willing to commit himself to act on what God has promised, two things must be true. He must have conviction and perspective. These attributes are readily seen in the life of Moses as described in Hebrews 11.

Verse 23 says, “By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king’s commandment.” Notice that faith as it relates to the life of Moses began with Mom and Dad. Moses was a baby. He couldn’t act on the promises of God. It was his parents’ faith that saved the day.

Verse 24 says, “By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter.” Previously, it was the faith of Moses’ parents; now it is the faith of Moses. How did this happen? When did it become his faith? “When he was come to years.”

I imagine when Moses was growing up, he mimicked the essentials of godly faith with great enthusiasm because of what he heard from his mother. (You will remember after the daughter of Pharaoh found Moses, she turned him over to his own mother to be nursed.) To hear a small child say, “Jesus lives in my heart,” is cute, even though this may be simply an expression of the parents’ faith. But there comes a time in each of our lives when it is no longer valid to base what we believe on the convictions of others. When we “come to years,” our lives must be based on our own convictions. Moses believed in the same God in verse 24 as his

parents did in verse 23, but they were his own convictions, the result of his own personal experience with God.

Look at verses 24-27. *He* refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. *He* chose to suffer affliction with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season. *He* forsook Egypt. These were actions based on his own convictions.

When we enter into training, what we do in the initial stages is largely determined by the person who is helping us. The things that my small daughter says and believes are basically dependent upon what she hears from her parents. It is fun listening to her pray. Because she does not understand the meaning of the words, she mixes them up, parroting phrases she has heard other people use.

So it is for the new Christian. Often he prays before meals or goes to church not because of his own personal convictions, but because others have suggested this is what he ought to do. This is not necessarily bad. Having come to Christ through the influence of another, it is natural that he continues by doing what others suggest.

There comes a time, however, when such reasons for doing things are no longer valid. He must eventually arrive at his own convictions. Knowing what to do and how to do it is important, and has been given a lot of emphasis in this book. But knowing what to do and how to do it must be superseded by a personal conviction that this is what God wants *me* to do.

Joe Marine goes through boot camp at Parris Island, S.C., or Camp Lejeune, N.C. After eight weeks of training, the commanding officer has a general inspection. If we were to follow the commanding officer, how would we find Joe's bed? Perfectly made, with the blanket so neat and tight you could bounce a quarter off of it. The locker? Immaculate, with everything exactly in its place. And the bathroom? So clean you would think it had never been used.

Four years go by and Joe Marine is now a sophomore at the University of California. We visit him in his room. How do we find his bed? As if it has never been made. His locker? A shambles. How about the bathroom? So bad that it reminds you of a restroom in a rundown gas station in the most backward part of the country.

Why the difference? It is not that Joe does not know what to do, or how to do it. Joe's problem is that he has no conviction that he should continue doing it after leaving the Marine Corps.

Many Christians have neither the convictions nor the methods needed to disciple others. But if a choice had to be made between conviction and method, conviction is the more important by far. (I say *if* because I do not believe such a choice is necessary. I call for the choice here only to emphasize the importance of conviction.)

Discover the person who has the conviction without knowing how to disciple others, and you will eventually see that person find the method. Give a person all the methodology in the world and, if he lacks conviction, eventually he will stop discipling others, no matter how careful you have been in imparting the methods. The person who has methods without conviction is like a bouquet of cut flowers—he is impressive to look at, but he will not last!

Verse 26 says, "Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt, for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward." Phillips renders the last part of this verse, "...for he looked steadily at the ultimate, not the immediate, reward." That is perspective—the ability to see the end from the beginning. We can call it bifocal vision—the ability to see what is directly in front of us in light of the long range.

The person who has things in perspective makes his decisions on the immediate in light of the ultimate. Of the two arch stones in training, *conviction* is one, *perspective* the other.

Perspective is seeing it like it is. It has to do with a person's philosophy of life, what is important to him, his sense of values, the things that motivate him. Jesus said, "Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

"If then God so clothe the grass, which is today in the field, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, how much more will He clothe you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after; and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

"Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also" (Luke 12:24-34).

This is a perfect example of perspective. This is seeing it like it is, the end from the beginning. Here Jesus is urging us to make present decisions in light of ultimate results.

The only time a person willfully sins is when his perspective goes out of focus. He deceives himself into believing he can sin and get away with it. A man walks into a bank and robs it of \$100,000. If he could have visualized himself spending the next 25 years in a 8' x 12' "cage," do you think he would have done it? No! He robs the bank because he cannot see the consequences of his act. He lacks perspective. This is

the case each time we sin.

Conviction and perspective characterized the life of Moses. They are the two most important aspects of the training process. They are essential ingredients in "The Art of Discipling." If the aspirant lacks either conviction or perspective, he is not trained.

How do you develop conviction and perspective? How do you build it into your own life, and how do you build it into the life of another? The psalmist says, "Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain" (Psalms 127:1). Training begins and ends with God. If He is not at work in us "to will and do of His good pleasure," we labor in vain. God imparts conviction and perspective.

Having said this, however, there are certain guidelines that can help us in exercising our responsibility. I will mention four of them for your consideration and application. These four are by no means exhaustive. You may want to amplify them and add more of your own.

- ***Major in principles rather than methods.***

In this, as well as in the other three guidelines, the phrase "rather than" is not meant to connote "either...or." It is not principles or methods, one to the exclusion of the other; it is both principle and method. But in building conviction and perspective, we want to major in principle rather than method. It is a matter of emphasis.

In Jesus' Parable of the Sower (Luke 8), He tells why the seed is sown, what takes place, and when. But He does not mention how to sow the seed. The "how" is left up to us. Jesus is dealing with principles, not methods.

The Great Commission is another example. The command is to go into all the world and preach the Gospel to every creature. He said to begin at Jerusalem, Samaria, Judea and move out into the world. His life and ministry are an

example of how to do it. Mark 3:14 says, “And he ordained twelve, that they should be with Him, and that He might send them forth to preach.” From Jesus’ example, we can see the best way to do the job is to select a few people and invest our time and our very lives in them.

But the actual method, the nitty gritty of working it out, was left up to the disciples. The Book of Acts is the methodology of how these men sought to obey Christ’s Great Commission. Most of what they did was the application of principles taught them by Jesus. We read in Acts 6 that the widows had been neglected. The method they employed to meet that need was the appointing of deacons. The office of deacon was not something Jesus in His earthly ministry urged them to initiate. It was a method used by them to meet a need.

As Christians, we have our methodology. We may have a worship service and Sunday School in the morning and have another service in the evening. Each denomination has its own way of doing things: its order of worship, method of baptism, doctrinal instruction, and Sunday School curriculum. And all of this may be right and good. There is *nothing* wrong with having methods.

If, however, we follow our methodology because of tradition (“we have always done it this way”) rather than because of carefully thought-out principles, we close our minds to new and better ways. Change becomes a threat. But if biblical principles form the basis for what we do, then we will be eager for new and better ways of doing it.

Let me draw an illustration from the kitchen. My wife has a certain way of washing dishes. First into the suds go the glasses, then the silverware, followed by the plates, then the bowls and finally the pots and pans. This is her method of washing dishes. But I had no conviction that I should wash dishes that way. One day I began with the pans—and she corrected me. While discussing why I should begin with the glasses, she pointed out that the objective in washing is to sterilize the things being washed.

If getting the food off was all we wanted, we could let the dog lick them. They were washed to sterilize them—this was the principle. Therefore, it follows that it is best to wash first those things which have contact with the mouth and last those utensils which will have a chance to sterilize themselves.

As a result of this, I always wash the glasses first, then the silverware, and so on. I no longer do it this way just because my wife is watching. Having understood the principle behind the method, I developed my own conviction. Convictions are built, not by practicing the method, but by understanding the principle.

The would-be disciple sees things clearly (perspective) and develops convictions by probing into the *whys* of what is done. And yet, frequently, *why* is an irritating question, often hard to answer. In training, resist the temptation to gloss over the *why*. Probe deeply. Ask such questions as: “Is this the best way to have a quiet time?” “Why do we believe Bible study is necessary?” “What are the implications of possible alternatives?” Such probing helps build perspective and conviction.

•Major in meeting the needs of others rather than in developing and imparting techniques.

Jesus and His disciples walk down the steps of the Temple. Before them is a blind man. His need is obvious. If I had been there with Jesus, I probably would have whipped out a tract and begun witnessing, only to realize suddenly that the man could not follow what I was doing. He could not see!

Jesus’ approach was different. Squatting down beside him, He spat on the ground, made some mud, and rubbed it on the blind man’s eyes. “Go wash in the pool of Siloam,” was the command, and “he went... washed, and came seeing” (John 9:7).

You will notice that the man eventually did find salvation, but Jesus began by meeting his need.

Many a Christian views training as sitting in a classroom situation, learning how to master some techniques. He learns how to teach a Sunday School curriculum, how to make a financial presentation to another member of the congregation, or even how to pass out a piece of literature and follow it up with a Gospel presentation. In the last illustration, more often than not the person to whom you “witness” does not respond because you are not addressing yourself to the point of his felt need. He has no conviction he should pursue the conversation further, and because you do not get the anticipated response, you do not see the use of continuing such a futile exercise.

While I was ministering to students in Michigan, the Lord gave a great deal of fruit. Christian students living in the dorms with non-Christian friends related well with them. They went to class, meals, football games, and elsewhere together. Relationships were formed that became natural bridges for communicating the Gospel. Every so often we would have a pizza party or an “Andrew dinner” at our house and would have the privilege of seeing a number of people come to Christ.

Hearing of these and similar successes on other campuses, a church in Ohio asked a group of us to come down and become involved with them in an evangelistic thrust. They decided to invite their friends to a neutral spot and share a testimony or two before giving a short Gospel presentation. When the time came, many from the congregation showed up, but *not one non-Christian*. All had invited someone, but no one had responded.

As we sat together analyzing why this had happened, it soon became apparent that although many of the people had non-Christian acquaintances, not one had a non-Christian friend. So, when approached, the “acquaintances” were hesitant in accepting.

How then do you become friends with an unbeliever and discern his needs? Let me offer a few suggestions.

- ***Be a good listener.***

We live in an age when everyone wants to talk and no one wants to listen. When others find out that you are willing to listen, it is amazing how much talking they will do. Often in an accepting atmosphere they will expose their needs and reveal their concerns.

Have you ever talked to someone and found that he had turned on his “uh huh?” As you talk, he says, “Uh huh, uh huh, uh huh.” As you draw others out, do not turn on your “uh huh.” Be a good listener.

- ***Share your own needs, weaknesses, experiences.***

Do not make your friend feel as though he stands alone. The Bible says, “There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man” (1 Corinthians 10:13). Admit this to be true in your own life. By sharing your shortcomings, an accepting atmosphere will be created in which others will feel free to share theirs.

In Amarillo, Texas, a group of men get together each week for prayer and fellowship in somebody’s home. They read a passage of Scripture and discuss it in light of their needs. Believers and unbelievers come together as friends sharing common concerns. The Christians make sure to avoid the impression of “we” and “they.” Instead they talk about “our” problems, “our” struggles, “our” sins. Then together they pray over them. As a result, men are consistently coming to know Christ as Savior.

- ***Spend time together.***

Invite your friends over for dinner. Join them at their parties. Go fishing together. As relationships are built, barriers come down. A true friendship means mutual acceptance of one another. If I accept him the way he is, a freedom will exist between us that will allow the sharing of mutual needs and concerns.

As these needs are exposed, it will become very natural to talk about how Christ shares your life. These are just three possibilities, and a flood of other ideas may have already come to your mind.

Meeting needs is how conviction and perspective come, both to the learner and the trainee. As you and your non-Christian friends discuss the essentials of the Christian life, you will be amazed how issues will come into focus for you, and doctrines that were once theological jargon will become deep-seated convictions.

• ***Major in developing the thought processes rather than the skills.***

Jesus Christ is far more interested in what we are than what we do. “It is for you to be; it is for God to do,” provides a simple but wise piece of advice. The Savior wants to reprogram our computer, to change our whole thought process.

What was His one complaint with the Pharisees? That they did not know how to evangelize? Jesus Himself said they would cross the sea to proselyte one individual. That they did not know the Word of God? They studied it regularly. They tithed their income, prayed, and fasted regularly. From all outward appearances, they were good men.

Proverbs 23:7 says, “As he thinketh in his heart, so is he.” This is where Jesus found fault with them. It had to do with their philosophy of life, the way they thought. Their problem was seen in their attitude, their sense of values, their whole outlook on life.

A partial list of concepts that indicate an inner change includes: God’s sovereign control over your life so you do not feel the necessity of shaping your own destiny, being a servant, submission to the authority of others, looking after the interests of others at the expense of your own. You may want to make your own list of concepts you feel are essential for the disciple of Jesus Christ.

Often such changes in the thinking process come slowly and subtly. It is not until we have a point of comparison that the change becomes evident. A friend of mine, training in the Christian life in California, said it was not until he went home months later and began interacting with old friends that he realized how great the changes in his life were.

Many people think of training as the imparting of ideas or skills, which takes place in the classroom through a pupil-teacher relationship. What we are talking about here has to do with the imparting of character—the changing of a person’s sense of values.

The world says, “Get all you can, can all you get, and poison the rest.”

God says, “Give without any thought of getting.”

The world says, “Shop for a mate.”

God says, “Trust me to provide you a spouse in my time.”

The world says, “Climb the ladder of success, even if it means stepping on others in the process.”

God says, “Do not look after your own interests, but the interests of others.”

These kinds of changes in the life are of great importance to God, more so than the acquiring of skills such as a particular Bible study technique. Major in bringing the philosophy of life into conformity with the Bible, and the convictions and perspective will naturally follow.

• ***Major in how to trust God rather than teaching theories about God.***

Earlier in the chapter, we talked briefly about the Parable of the Sower (Luke 8). Let us go back and take another look at it. It can equally well be called, “The Parable of the Four Soils,” or “The Parable of the Four Responses to God’s Word.”

The first response to God's Word is *no faith*. Verse 12 says, "The devil taketh away the Word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved."

The second response to the Word is *faith without conviction*. "They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the Word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe and in time of temptation fall away" (verse 13), They gave mental assent to the Word, but as the time came when it cost to believe, they "abandoned ship." They lacked the conviction that this was something worthy of cost.

The third response is seen in verse 14. "And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection." This is *faith without perspective*. After receiving the Word, they turn around and give their lives to the wrong thing. What was important in life went out of focus, and they gave their lives to insignificance. Mediocrity is a by-product of a lack of perspective.

Verse 15 gives us the final response to God's Word. They took God at His Word and acted accordingly. This fourth illustration is the only proper response to God's Word, *reproductive faith*.

So, the issue of the parable is this: no faith, faith without conviction, faith without perspective, and reproductive faith. After this brief lecture on faith, Jesus moves out into real life situations giving the disciples an opportunity to see what it means to walk by faith. The rest of Luke 8 can be divided as follows:

Verses 22-25. . . . *Crossing the stormy sea*

Verses 26-39. . . . *Maniac in the land of the Gadarenes*

Verses 40-56. . . . *Raising of Jairus' daughter*

Verses 43-48. . . . *Healing of woman with issue of blood*

In all of these life situations, Jesus is trying to communicate the importance of faith. The pattern in each of the stories is basically the same:

- (1) *A need arises*
- (2) *Jesus intervenes and promises to meet that need*
- (3) *No sooner is the promise made than seeming disaster strikes*
- (4) *Jesus responds by urging them to trust Him: "Only believe." "Have faith."*

The daughter of Jairus is sick. Jesus promises to meet the need. The daughter dies. Jesus says, "Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole." Jesus was not interested in people mastering the different theories on the attributes of God. He wanted people to learn to trust God.

Who do you imagine knew the most about God? Abraham in the Old Testament or a modern day theologian? Let me suggest it would be the theologian of today. Abraham could not have told you about the two advents of Christ; nor could he have explained the differences between the pre-, post-, and amillennial positions; nor the dual nature of Christ; nor the Virgin birth; nor a dozen other points of theology.

But Abraham knew God! He has a singular place in Scripture as a man who pleased God. In the New Testament alone, he is mentioned 74 times. "Abraham believed God and it was accounted to him for righteousness" (Galatians 3:6). God was so pleased with this man that Hebrews 11:6 says, "God is not ashamed to be called [his] God."

It is one thing for you to be known by God. It is entirely different for God to be known by you. The Creator God of heaven and earth says, "I am the God of Abraham." Fantastic! Creator is known by the creature. "If you want to know what I am like," says God, "take a look at Abraham." Can the living God be known by you? Can God say, "If you want to know what I am like, just look at the life of the person reading this book?"

We have said that in training disciples you should:

- *Major in principles rather than methods.*
- *Major in meeting the needs of people rather than on developing and imparting techniques.*
- *Major in developing the thought processes rather than the skills.*
- *Major in how to trust God rather than teaching theories about God.*

By now, you may realize that these four suggestions are simply four facets of the same truth, like the facets of a diamond. The gem we are looking at is conviction and perspective.

Somebody once said 90% of the Christian life is survival. This may or may not be. But if survival is your objective in the Christian life, you will fail. You are like a boxer who enters the ring knowing only how to defend himself. He cannot possibly win. He needs a good attack as well.

For the Christian, an attack is another word for a plan or objective. An aggressive attack in your walk with God requires conviction and perspective, and this is hard to come by. Training is hard. But remember training means growing, and growing means stretching. Growing has been and never will be a pleasant experience. This is why babies cry. A child learning how to walk falls down and hurts himself often. You say to him, "Get up and try again."

Does he say, "No, I have tried it several times, and it does not work. I think I will just lie here for the rest of my life." No, he has to get up and try it again. My son has fallen so many times we call him "scar face."

Growing is so painful a process that the first chance we get, we want to stop. But there are certain pressures that keep the young person growing. Physical growth itself is one. My daughter can say to me, "Dad, I have done all the growing I want. I like my age and size; I think I will stop here." The trouble is, she cannot stop growing when she wants. Biologically, she is forced to grow. The state laws also force us to grow. A child may want to quit school in the fifth

grade. But the law says he cannot. And finally, there is the pressure of a society which expects a person to be able to care for himself—he is expected to learn a trade or profession.

By the time a person is in his mid-20s, these pressures ease a bit. We have probably done all the physical growing we will do. Our education is behind us, and we have learned how to make a living. So great is the temptation to stop growing that when we graduate from high school or college they call it "commencement." Anything to encourage us to keep growing. But our desire to escape the pain of growth is, in most instances, too great an obstacle to overcome. We begin to coast for the rest of our lives on past experience. Having begun well, we drift into mediocrity.

Perspective and conviction (the ability to see the end from the beginning, and a deep-seated belief regarding what is on the heart of God) are the only things I know that check this natural inclination.

John W. Gardner in his book, *Excellence*, says, "We fall into the error of thinking that happiness necessarily involves ease, diversion, tranquility—a state in which all one's wishes are satisfied. For most people, happiness is not to be found in this vegetative state but in striving toward meaningful goals. The dedicated person has not achieved all of his goals. His life is the endless pursuit of goals, some of them unattainable. He may never have time to surround himself with luxuries. He may often be tense, worried, fatigued. He has little of the leisure one associates with the story-book conception of happiness. But he has found a more meaningful happiness. The truth is that happiness in the sense of total gratification is not a state to which man can aspire. It is for cows, possibly for the birds, but not for us" (Harper & Row, N.Y.).

The arch stones of training to be Christ's disciples are conviction and perspective. They make the difference between the "finisher" and the "also ran." It was not easy for Moses, and it will not be for you. Moses spent the first 40 years of his life in the palace of Pharaoh. The next 40

years of his life were spent on the back side of the desert squeezing sand between his toes as he took care of another man's sheep. The last 40 years were spent wandering in the wilderness suffering with his own generation. After such a brilliant start, what a seemingly miserable end. Everything in him must have wanted to quit. But he did not give in. He hung in there and became a finisher. As a result, the whole world knows about Moses. Every Arab, Jew, and Christian knows about Moses. Every educated person in the world knows about the great law-giver. Moses' life of seeming frustration and failure was in reality a success. Why did he finish so well? It was because he had conviction and perspective.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is “fishing for men.” In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don’t understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

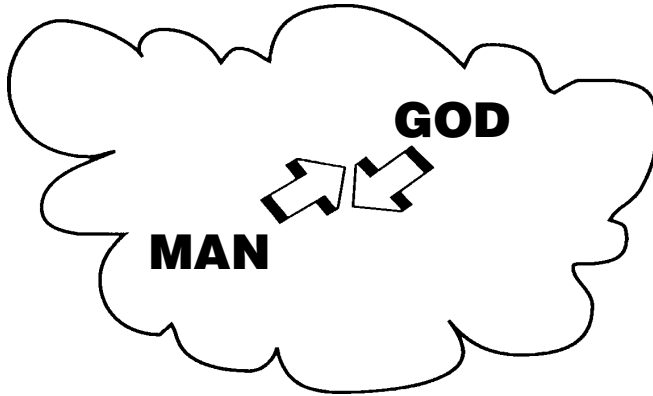
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

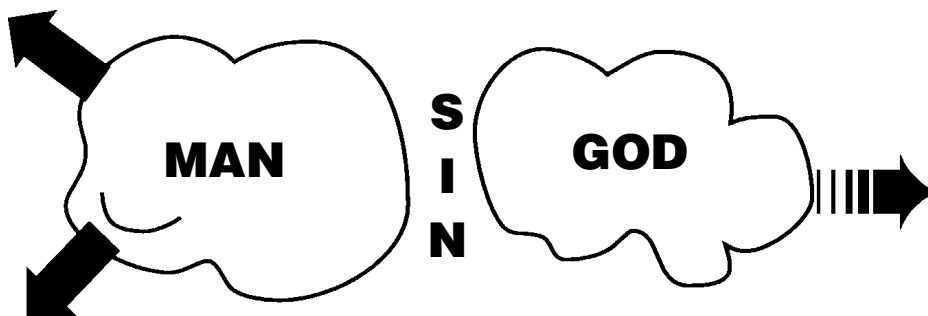
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

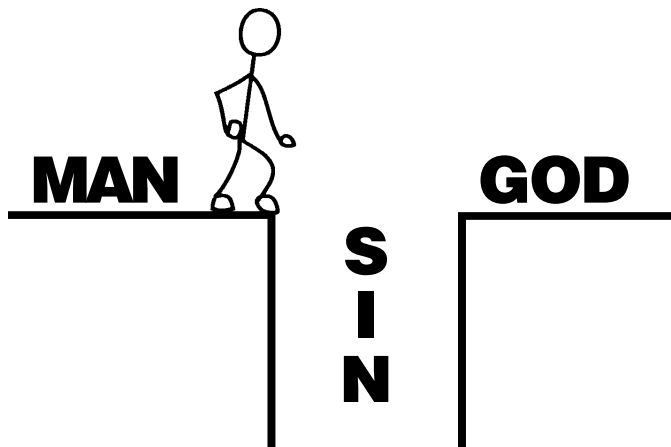
Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

Was it sin?

That's right-~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

“For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says “all.”

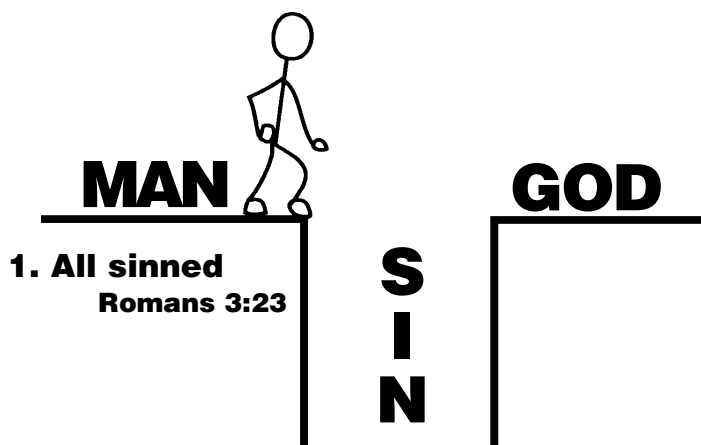
Does this mean I have sinned?

It says “all,” so I guess that means you.

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that’s the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let’s write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

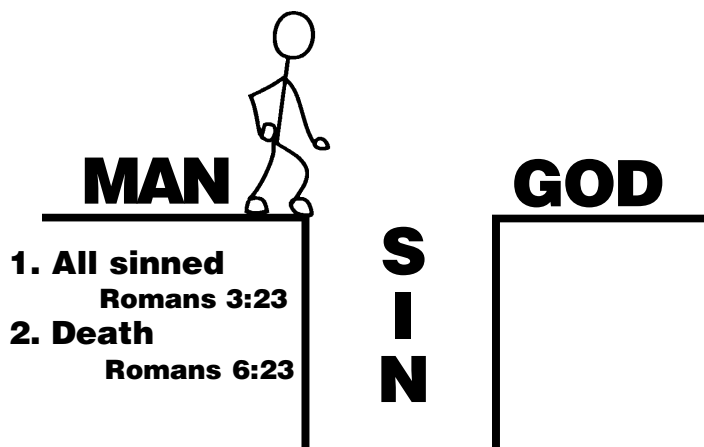
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

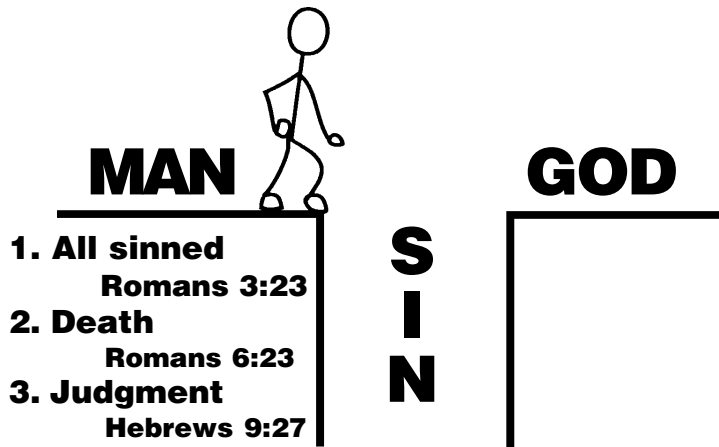
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



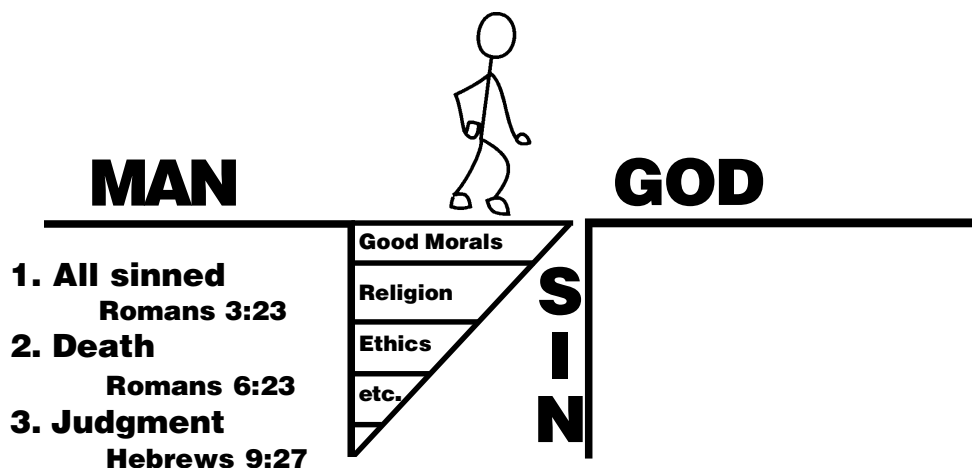
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged. This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right—this is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

*“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life.”*

NOTES

Who’s speaking?

I guess it’s Jesus.

That’s right—Jesus says that if you will hear His Words...

Are these my words or Jesus’?

Jesus’.

And believe in Him who sent me...

Who sent Jesus?

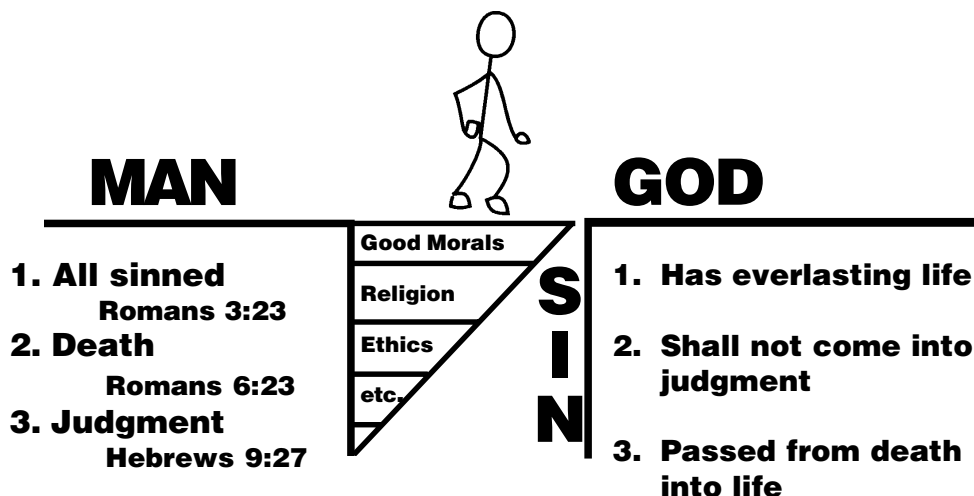
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let’s write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is “has”—past, future, or present?

Present tense.

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not" ~~present~~, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed" ~~future~~, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

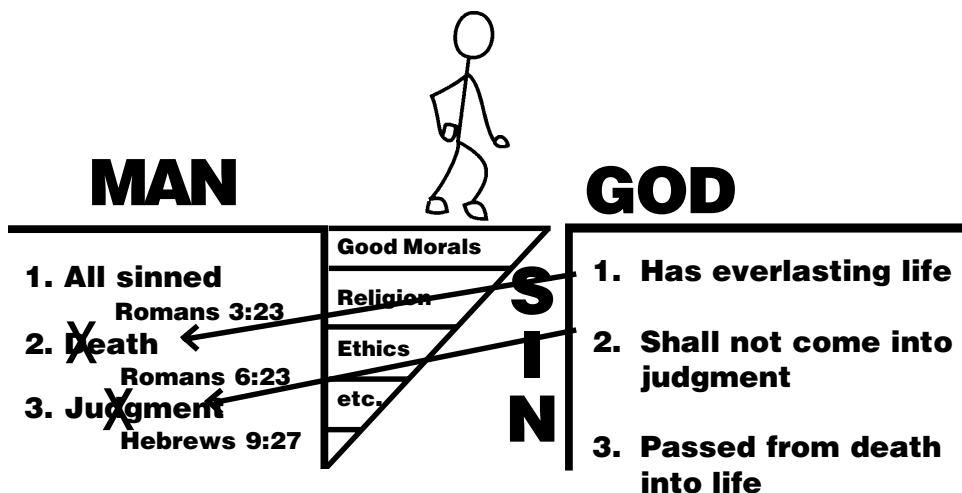
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- Intellectually I understand the facts of the Gospel;
- Emotionally I know and want to act on what I have heard;

- **Volitionally** I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.

NOTES

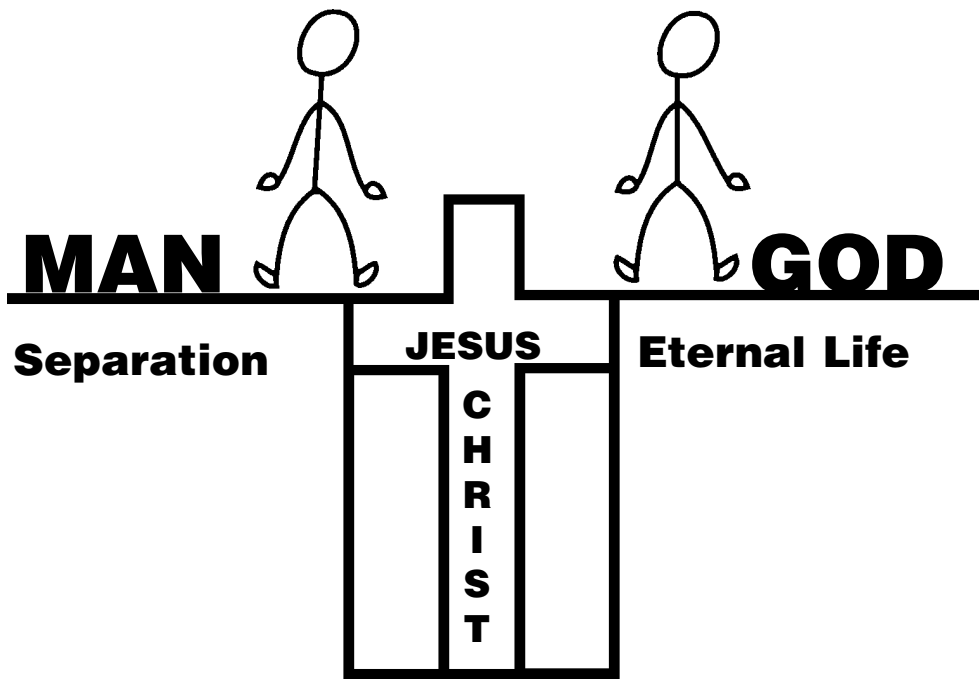
This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.

1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...

1 Corinthians 15:3,4



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

No.

NOTES

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **Evangelism Report**

Student's Name _____ Date _____

**I
N
F
O**

Contact Name _____ Phone _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____

☐ Set One

☐ Set Two

☐ Set Three

☐ Other

Explain: _____

Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior- ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

3/10

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Advanced Follow-Up _____
 Topic _____ Selecting People For Discipling _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Selecting People For Discipling</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete The Responsible Steward (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Read Disciples Are Made Not Born — Chapter 10</i>		
<i>(Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
<i>Pray for a convert</i>		
<i>Pray for your disciple</i>		
<i>Meet with your disciple</i>		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Philippians 2:3,4</i>		
<i>1 Peter 5:5,6</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

SELECTING PEOPLE FOR DISCIPLING

NOTES

Introduction

On every frontier of Christian outreach there is the same resounding cry: “We need men; more men with better training, men of keen commitment to the Person of Christ, men who know how to advance the cause of Christ in our generation.”

It has always been and will always be true that the Great Commission of our Lord Jesus Christ stands or falls, advances or retreats, is dynamic or static in proportion to the number of available men and women who will live or die to take His message to the ends of the earth.

God Needs People

You shall not delay to offer the first of your ripe produce and your juices. The firstborn of your sons you shall give to Me.

Exodus 22:29

The Laborers Are Few

The Lord Jesus was well aware of the need for people to bear His message. He therefore instructed His followers to pray that God would send forth laborers.

But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion for them, because they were weary and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd. Then He said to His disciples, “The harvest truly is plentiful, but the laborers are few. Therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest.”

Matthew 9:36-38

The quality of people needed as well as the quantity can only come from God. Our part is to pray that God will raise them up. As He does, we must assume the responsibility to train them and implant the vision which will set their hearts on fire, their feet moving, their hands working, and their tongues proclaiming. Laborers will not be raised up if we fail to pray and seek for them as God commands. Laborers will

not be reproduced if we ourselves are not committed both to be laborers as well as to train laborers.

NOTES

The fields are white unto harvest, but the laborers are few.

Why Select People?

We Need Capable People

In many parts of the world churches are filled to capacity with people. At first glance it would appear that there is no real need in such places. However, when one of these churches tries to have an outreach to the community, it becomes apparent that something is seriously wrong. Committees are formed and leaders are appointed, but often the leaders are unable or unwilling to really lead the group. Others in the group may become frustrated because they find themselves in jobs they do not know how to do, and with no one to show them how, they are doomed to failure.

If you have ever observed or been involved in such an endeavor, you will understand why selection is so vitally important to the cause of Christ. If we can get the right people in the right jobs with the right know-how the task is as good as done.

One Leader Will Burn Out

Without a continuing process of selection within the Body of Christ, the few leaders who are available will soon be overworked and will eventually burn out.

Moses is a primary example of this in the Scripture. He was at the point of emotional, spiritual, and physical exhaustion trying to administer the two million or more people who had come out of Egypt. His wise father-in-law, Jethro, observed what was happening and warned him that he would soon bring about his own destruction unless he began to select and delegate.

And so it was, on the next day, that Moses sat to judge the people; and the people stood before Moses from morning until evening. So when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did for the people, he said, "What is this thing that you are doing for the people? Why do you alone sit, and all the people stand before you from morning until evening?" And Moses said to his father-in-law, "Because the people come to me to inquire of God. When they have a difficulty, they come to me, and I judge between one and another; and I make known the statutes of God and His laws." So Moses' father-in-law said to him, "The thing that you do is not good. Both you and these people who are with you will surely wear yourselves out. For this

thing is too much for you; you are not able to perform it by yourself. ”

Exodus 18:13-18

NOTES

The Body Will Lack Ongoing Leadership

When Moses died, Israel did not suffer a lack of leadership because Moses had been careful to train his replacement—a young man named Joshua.

As the LORD had commanded Moses his servant, so Moses commanded Joshua, and so Joshua did. He left nothing undone of all that the LORD had commanded Moses.

Joshua 11:15

However, during Joshua’s leadership the people of Israel were so busy taking the land that Joshua failed to train a new leader for the future. Consequently, when Joshua died Israel was leaderless and was thrown into a state of confusion. The people ended up in sin and their land was lost.

How To Select People

Through Observation and Training

Jesus did not send out raw, new recruits into service. Mark tells us:

Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach.

Mark 3:14

There were two reasons why Jesus selected the Twelve:

- *To be with Him*—The first thing Jesus did was to call the disciples around Him. Being with them, He could observe their lives and they could observe His. In such a close relationship real training in their areas of specific need could take place.
- *To send them forth*—Jesus had trained His men in the midst of life and ministry. It was not a school where He had given them academic instruction. He had trained them in the heat of the battle. Now He was going to instruct them so that they knew what to teach others. Because they knew what to teach, Jesus was able to say to them on the mountain top:

Teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.

Matthew 28:20

It is vital that before leaders are appointed, they are trained to lead.

NOTES

In An Attitude Of Prayer

Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, He called His disciples to Him; and from them He chose twelve whom He also named apostles: Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; James and John; Philip and Bartholomew; Matthew and Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called the Zealot; Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot who also became a traitor.

Luke 6:12-16

Observation of people and proper training are crucial to selection. However, they cannot take the place of prayer—seeking God for His selection of people.

Although Jesus intimately knew these disciples who had followed Him faithfully for over a year, He did not depend upon His own ability to choose. He spent the entire night prior to His selection in prayer to God—seeking God’s face and will. He knew how vital the choice of these men would be. Upon them the whole future of the Church would rest. He therefore did not select flippantly, but carefully and prayerfully.

And it is evident that God did answer His prayer. The Bible records Jesus’ deep conviction that the disciples had been the men whom God had given to Him. Jesus was well aware that these men were God’s men entrusted to Him.

I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word. Now they have known that all things which You have given Me are from You. For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me. I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours.

John 17:6-9

According To Gift

The Bible states clearly that every child of God has been given one or several spiritual gifts by the Holy Spirit.

But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all.

1 Corinthians 12:7

These gifts are given for the purpose of building up the entire Body of Christ. As each person exercises his own gift and trains others in that area, the Body is edified and the saints become equipped to minister.

And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ,
Ephesians 4:11,12

As we select people for various responsibilities, we should be sensitive to help them serve in an area where they can exercise their gifts. If we do, we will find people making their greatest contributions with the least amount of effort and frustration. As a result the entire Body will be blessed and strengthened.

Whom To Select

Jethro was very wise in counselling Moses as to whom he should select to help him lead. He knew that if the wrong people were appointed, it would be worse than not having anyone to help at all.

Moreover you shall select from all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Exodus 18:21

Example of Moses

According to this verse, Moses' helpers were to be

- *Able*
- *God-fearing*
- *Honest*
- *Incorruptible*

Example of Paul

Paul also commanded Timothy on the selection of men.

And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also.

2 Timothy 2:2

Timothy was to choose men who were faithful and able to teach others.

Example of the Apostles

When the Apostles of the early Church expanded their leadership, they selected seven men to help them.

Then the twelve summoned the multitude of the disciples and said, "It is not desirable that we should leave the word of God and serve tables. Therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men of good reputation, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business."

Acts 6:2,3

They looked for men who were of honest report and filled with the Holy Spirit.

The books of Timothy and Titus give us long lists of character qualities to look for in people who are selected for leadership. We will discuss these in our examination of leadership in book four.

Out of all of these scriptural lists, I would like to suggest that there are three qualities which are indispensable in those we would select for leadership and special service. We may be able to remember these three qualities better by the following little slogan.

"Select F.A.T. People!"

The three letters in this acrostic stand for the three necessary qualities to look for. A potential leader should be:

- Faithful
- Available
- Teachable

Faithful

Faithfulness has always been a rare quality and is becoming increasingly hard to find in this existential age of "non-commitment" and "non-responsibility."

Most men will proclaim each his own goodness, but who can find a faithful man?

Proverbs 20:6

Discerning Faithfulness

One of the best ways to discern a person's faithfulness is by assigning him tasks and then observing his follow-through. If he consistently completes the tasks on time and does them well, faithfulness is present. If he does not, a red flag should go up in selecting him for further leadership. Unfaithfulness on the part of the leader or a team member will be a constant source of irritation and frustration to those who work with him.

*Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble
is like a bad tooth and a foot out of joint.
Proverbs 25:19*

Faithfulness is one of the qualities that is extremely important to God. Jesus says that one must exhibit faithfulness in little things before He will entrust more privileges and responsibilities to him.

He who is faithful in what is least is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in what is least is unjust also in much. Therefore if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if you have not been faithful in what is another man's, who will give you what is your own?

Luke 16:10-12

Faithfulness And Rewards

Much of our external reward will be based upon the quality of faithfulness.

His lord said to him, "Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord."

Matthew 25:21

Timothy is an excellent example of the kind of man we should look for in our selection.

But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you shortly, that I also may be encouraged when I know your state. For I have no one like-minded, who will sincerely care for your state. For all seek their own, not the things which are of Christ Jesus. But you know his proven character, that as a son with his father he served with me in the gospel.

Philippians 2:19-22

Available

Many people who have great potential for leadership and discipling eliminate themselves from realizing it because they are unavailable. They fail to live by their priorities and find that the "tyranny of the urgent" forces them further and further away from eternal goals and values.

Unavailability is one of the chief causes of the lack of laborers in the harvest. Trying to accomplish anything with people who are unavailable to you is an exercise in futility.

Scripture contains some striking examples of men who were greatly used of God because they were available and ready.

NOTES

Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying: "Whom shall I send, and who will go for Us?" Then I said, "Here am I! Send me."

Isaiah 6:8

So he departed from there, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he was with the twelfth. Then Elijah passed by him and threw his mantle on him. And he left the oxen and ran after Elijah, and said, "Please let me kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow you." And he said to him, "Go back again, for what have I done to you?" So Elisha turned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen and slaughtered them and boiled their flesh, using the oxen's equipment, and gave it to the people, and they ate. Then he arose and followed Elijah, and served him.

1 Kings 19:19-21

Now Jesus, walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. And He said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men." Then they immediately left their nets and followed Him. And going on from there, He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. And He called them...

Matthew 4:18-20

Teachable

The third important quality to look for in selecting people is a teachable attitude. If a person is not open and willing to learn he will never be able to harmoniously serve or lead in the Body of Christ. The unteachable person soon becomes lifeless and static—in rigid patterns which lose their effectiveness.

One of the reasons that God could not work through the Pharisees was that they were unteachable. They thought they knew it all. Though they were hyper-faithful and available in the keeping of the Law, they were not teachable to Christ's New Covenant and, therefore, Jesus had to bypass them as He selected men.

No matter how much a person may know, he must realize that there is ever so much more to learn from our infinite God. If we are continually open to be taught new things from Him we will find we

have an ever increasing capacity to deal with all of life's situations.
Jesus said:

*Therefore every scribe instructed concerning the
kingdom of heaven is like a householder who brings
out of his treasure things new and old.*

Matthew 13:52

NOTES

F.A.T. C.A.T.S.

The Rev. Howard Duma of Akron Bible Church added a further acrostic to F.A.T. (We must make these F.A.T. disciples into F.A.T. C.A.T.S.)

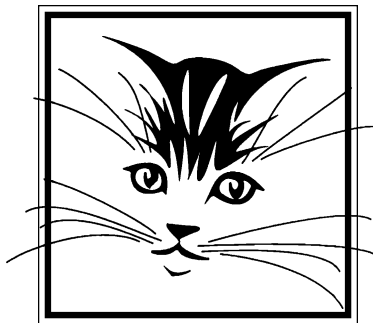
C.A.T.S. stands for:

C ommitted

A ccountable

T ransparent

S erving



Committed

A disciple is committed to the vision of walking with God daily and involved in the winning and discipling of the nations in his Jerusalem.

Accountable

A disciple is accountable to his ETS to make this commitment a reality in his life and not just theology for ministry.

Transparent

He also exhibits transparency in areas of his life that he may be struggling to bring under the Lordship of Christ so he is not cohabiting with sin in his life.

Serving

A disciple serves the Lord by walking in obedience to win and disciple people in his Jerusalem.

Summary

As you select men and women in your ministry, train them wisely. These people will be the keys to reaching the world. They will also be the people whom you will select to be a part of your team. If you have trained them carefully they will be a giant asset in reaching the world for the cause of Christ.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: THE RESPONSIBLE STEWARD

Stewardship involves managing someone else's property. The Christian is steward of both his life and his possessions, since both belong to God. As those who are accountable to God, we should become responsible stewards of our time, money, gifts, and bodies.

VERSES Pg. 810

Stewards of God's Resources

1. What does Paul teach about stewards in 1 Corinthians 4:2? _____

Using a cross-reference, explain what this means to you. _____

2. What are some areas in which God expects you to be a faithful steward?

Proverbs 3:9,10 _____

Romans 12:6 _____

1 Corinthians 6:19,20 _____

Ephesians 5:15,16 _____

3. What is the basis on which servants are found faithful? Matthew 25:14-30 _____

Use of Time

Every man, woman, and child has been entrusted with 168 hours each week. Are you investing your time wisely each week, or are you spending it? Spending is final, while an investment produces a return. How you use your time indicates your real priorities.

4. Read Matthew 6:25-34.

a. What two things are believers told to seek? Verse 33 _____

b. Define the kingdom of God. _____

c. Define the righteousness of God. _____

d. Now write Matthew 6:33 in your own words, using your definitions for God's kingdom and righteousness. _____

5. Read verses 4,5 and 12 of 1 Timothy 3. In God's value system, what comes before caring for the church? _____

6. How important did Paul consider work? 2 Thessalonians 3:7-9 _____

7. Number the following items in order of priority as they currently exist in your life. Then number them again according to what you think are God's priorities for your life.

Existing Priorities		God's Priorities
_____	Job (your chosen profession or occupation)	_____
_____	God (developing your relationship with Him)	_____
_____	Family (your loving care and instruction)	_____
_____	Ministry (your personal outreach and witness)	_____
_____	Other (personal emphasis—social activities, hobbies, entertainment)	_____

8. After comparing God's priorities with yours, you may want to make changes in your weekly schedule so that what you do coincides with God's priorities for your life. Are there any changes in your weekly schedule that you should make? If so, write them here.

You should continually evaluate how you invest your time, and maintain the right balance in different activities God wants you to be involved in.

9. Read Ephesians 5:15-21. What does Paul say about making the best use of time? How can you put his advice into practice? _____

How to make wise use of your time:

Prayerful planning—List things to be done in order of priority. (Good things in life can often crowd out the best things.)

Obedient selection—Do the most important tasks first, and in faith commit unfinished ones to the Lord. (Many things that initially appear urgent may not be.)

Concentration and diligence—Do the task you select wholeheartedly. Do one thing at a time and stay with it until it is finished.

Use of Gifts

10. How should we use the gifts God has given us? 1 Peter 4:10 _____

11. Read Romans 12:3-8.

a. List the different gifts God gives to Christians. (Define any terms you do not understand).

b. How should a believer view himself and his gifts? Verse 3 _____

c. Summarize Paul's teaching on how believers should use the gifts God has given them.

God has designed each person's appearance, voice pattern, abilities, strengths, weaknesses, and other characteristics, as well as his spiritual gifts. Each person is to share himself in the body of Christ by demonstrating Christlike attitudes, and by building up other Christians through the use of his God-given resources.

12. The Apostle Peter might have listed three of his strengths as enthusiasm, leadership, and speaking, while one of his weaknesses would be impulsiveness. List three of your strengths and one weakness.

Choose one of your strengths. How can you use it to serve others?

Use of Money

13. Why is it important to have the proper attitude toward money? 1 Timothy 6:10

14. The five verses on the next page are related to the use of money. Match the following.

- | | | |
|-------|--|-------------------|
| _____ | Earning money to give to others | a. Proverbs 20:10 |
| _____ | Warning concerning the acquisition of wealth | b. Proverbs 22:7 |
| _____ | Borrowing money and going into debt | c. Luke 12:15 |
| _____ | Integrity in money matters | d. Luke 16:11 |
| _____ | Proper use of money | e. Ephesians 4:28 |

15. Read 2 Corinthians 9. What principles of giving can you discover in each of the following verses?

Verse 6 _____

Verse 7 _____

Verse 8 _____

Verse 12 _____

Verse 13 _____

Verse 15 _____

Many Christians have found a regular plan for giving to be both scriptural and practical. Planning ensures against irregular or unwise giving or neglect. In a day when so many demands are made on your time and money, planned giving helps you honor the Lord with your possessions.

Your plan should include these steps:

1. Thoughtfully decide what percentage of your income you will return to the Lord—a minimum percentage.

2. Set aside the Lord's portion first whenever you receive money. Put this aside to be used as He leads; once set aside it is His and should not be used for other purposes.

3. Prayerfully distribute the Lord's money as He directs. It is usually good to do this at a regular time—weekly or monthly.

Make extra gifts and increase your giving as God increases your faith, and as He prospers you. As you trust God with your material resources, He will trust you with His spiritual resources—He has committed Himself to this principle (Luke 16:9-12; Philippians 4:17).

The person who dedicates his money to God is dedicating himself—the fruit of his time, talent, and energy. One who fails to dedicate his money has not fully committed himself to God.

16. Write a statement explaining the truth of Mark 12:41-44.

Use the space below to record your plan for giving.

MY PLAN FOR GIVING		
To Whom	Amount	When

Why I plan to give _____

Care of the Body

17. Read 1 Corinthians 6:19,20. What does it mean for you to be the temple of the Holy Spirit?

18. Read Romans 12:1.

a. What did Paul urge you to do with your body? _____

b. Why? _____

19. What was John concerned about besides our spiritual well-being? 3 John 2 _____

Treat your body with care because it is the temple of the Holy Spirit. You will think and feel better when you have proper nourishment, sleep, and exercise.

20. From the following list, prayerfully choose an area in which you can improve the care of your body. How do you intend to change in this area?

Maintaining a proper diet _____

Exercising regularly _____

Getting sufficient rest _____

Avoiding harmful habits _____

Remember These Points:

Using the chapter subtopics as an outline, write your own summary of this chapter here.



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 10

HOW TO TRAIN A DISCIPLE

GIFTS AND CALLING

Just before His death on Calvary, the Lord Jesus expressed to His Father what was on His heart. In that prayer, recorded in John 17, we find one of His major concerns was that Christians dwell together in unity.

The Holy Spirit's bestowal of gifts on the Church was designed to ensure that our Lord Jesus' prayer for unity would be answered. He did this by making sure that all Christians have some of the gifts, and no Christian has all the gifts. This assured the importance of every believer, because his gifts were necessary to complement the rest of the body. It also assured the dependence of every believer on others. Since one did not have all of the gifts, he needed his brothers and sisters in Christ. This was God's formula for unity. This design for unity, however, has been jeopardized by certain problems that have entered the life of the Church.

One of the problems is found in the background of many new Christians. Many today come from a background of existentialism, which teaches that meaning and reality are only to be found in life through an "experience." Dope, sex—anything to find purpose in a life that is at its best a "sick joke." This desire to "have an experience" has permeated Christianity. In many cases it finds its expression in people looking for the more spectacular gifts of the Holy Spirit.

Another problem confronting the church regarding the gifts is that they are so often sought in a spirit of comparison and competition. I become proud because I have gifts that you lack, or I become envious because you have gifts that I lack. What originally was intended to unite us as brothers and sisters becomes the

thing that divides us. The reason for this disunity is the absence of true Christian love, and this is precisely why the Apostle Paul sandwiches the great chapter on love, 1 Corinthians 13, between his two chapters on the spiritual gifts.

Still another problem that we face today regarding the gifts is the tremendous feeling of inadequacy that many Christians have simply because they are not sure what their gifts are. They know that they are supposed to have gifts—at least this is what they have been taught from the Bible—but if you were to ask them what their gifts are, they would be unable to answer.

As we train young Christians to become disciples, one of our primary objectives should be to help them discover and develop their gifts, since every believer has gifts which God holds him accountable for developing and using for the sake of the Body. In making disciples we are not trying to produce proficient technicians who are able to reproduce themselves by a prescribed methodology; rather, we are seeking to develop men and women who are disciples diligently exercising their particular gifts and abilities.

THE PURPOSE AND IMPORTANCE OF YOUR GIFTS

To explore this subject, let us briefly study Paul's analysis of the gifts in 1 Corinthians 12.

In verses 1-11 we see the distribution and diversity of the gifts. It is frequently asked whether the gifts listed in Scripture are illus-

trative or exhaustive. Are they examples of a broader list of gifts? Or when you list all the individual gifts mentioned in the Bible, do you have the sum total of all the gifts that God distributes? The supporting evidence for either view is inconclusive, but I believe that the lists of gifts such as those in verses 8-10 are illustrative.

This is important when helping a man discover his gifts because you have to decide whether you will confine your quest to the gifts mentioned in the Bible or whether you will view the subject more broadly. As I help people in this area, I work on the premise that any talents or abilities a person has are God-given and become “spiritual” when controlled and energized by the Holy Spirit. Other than those mentioned in the New Testament, we might look for abilities in the fields of music, writing, or art. Having helped a disciple determine what his gifts are, we can then creatively think through on how his gifts can be used in accomplishing the objective of making disciples.

All that God has for me was made available through the cross of Jesus Christ; and as a believer, it is my responsibility to appropriate all that He has made available. Helping a disciple discover, develop, and utilize his gifts is simply a matter of helping him fulfill his responsibility to appropriate that which was made available to him through the cross of Christ.

In verses 12-31, we see the dependence of the members on the Body and the Body on the members. As we said earlier, the Spirit’s endowment of specific gifts to each believer means that each has a uniquely significant place in the Body and a complete dependence upon every other believer.

This passage illustrates the foolishness of comparison. It is as ridiculous for me to compare myself with my brother as it is for my hand to compare itself with my foot. If I can understand my role in the Body and the role of my brothers and sisters, I can rejoice in their success because I know that it contributes to the Body as a whole.

While visiting Mexico City, I was shown a beautiful mosaic on the wall of one of the buildings at the university. The magnificent picture was composed by arranging stones of various colors and sizes in the form of a pattern. If any one of the stones had been removed, the picture would have been incomplete. The removal of your gifts from the Body would make what Christ is doing incomplete.

Consider a lineman on a football team. By himself, he cannot win the game. But his blocking is indispensable if the ball carrier is going to score. An oboe in a symphony orchestra is not a solo instrument, but when played in harmony with the other instruments, it sounds beautiful.

In verses 11 and 18, we learn that God decides what function each of us is to play in the Body. The feelings of inadequacy or inferiority that many Christians experience often stem from a wrong comparison of oneself with others. For example, if I had been led to Christ and disciplined by a pastor, I would tend to compare myself with his speaking ability and then feel quite inferior if I could not duplicate his gift. If, however, a talented musician led me to Christ and disciplined me, I would be prone to compare myself with his abilities in the area of music. Again, if I could not duplicate his gifts, I would tend to experience feelings of inferiority.

We can readily see the importance of helping a man discover his gifts and realize their unique importance early. These gifts, whatever they are, assure his worth as an individual. It must be remembered, though, that there is no such thing as being given a gift solely for one’s own personal use and edification. The very nature of the gift, whatever it may be, is such that it can be used to build up the Body of Christ. The value of the gift is measured by the degree to which it contributes to the well-being of the rest of the Christian family.

Verses 25-26 teach that the Body is dependent upon each of the members for its proper functioning. Paul says a strange thing in Colossians 1:24: “Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind in the afflictions

of Christ in my flesh for His Body's sake, which is the Church." What I understand Paul to be saying here is that Christ in a certain sense is still suffering. He is not physically suffering, since that was finished at the cross; but as our Head, He continues to suffer, as 1 Corinthians 12:25,26 suggests. When the head is in danger of being hit, the hand immediately responds by trying to ward off the blow at the sacrifice of itself.

Any time one member of the Body suffers for the cause of Jesus Christ, it affects every other member in the Body. For example, when Jim Elliot and his four co-laborers were martyred in Ecuador, all of the Church suffered. The vacancy their death left became our responsibility. Again, adapting Paul's illustration in 1 Corinthians 12, when one of the limbs, let's say the leg, is amputated, the body can adjust, but it cannot function as well as it could before. We say therefore that the body is handicapped.

If a person's gifts are not being utilized for the well-being of the Body, he will not feel a part of the fellowship and will soon lose his sense of personal worth. This could be one reason organizations such as the Lions Club, the Optimists, and the Masonic Lodge are successful—they give their men a feeling of belonging and personal importance.

DISCOVERING YOUR GIFTS

Every believer needs to know what his gifts are and be utilizing them for the well-being of the Church. The Church is actually handicapped if any member's gifts are not being properly applied. How then do we help people discover and develop their gifts? Let me offer four suggestions.

- ***If he is a disciple, get him involved with people.***

First Corinthians teaches that the purpose of spiritual gifts is to help edify the Body. Gifts are never for ourselves. If a person does not know what his gift is, it may be because he is not giving himself to other people. One discovers

one's gifts by selfless giving. Therefore, encourage the person you are helping to become involved in the lives of other people. As he serves others, his gifts will come to light.

- ***Help him exercise any gift that you or he suspects he might have.***

Let's take teaching as an example. If your man suspects that he has the gift of teaching but is not sure, encourage him to use every teaching opportunity he can. As he teaches, it will become evident to him whether he has the gift or not.

- ***Generally speaking, a person's gift lies in the area in which his interests lie, and where he can most easily exercise faith.***

Let me illustrate this by my own life. I do not have the gift of healing. When I meet sick people, I find it very difficult to exercise faith in their being made well. I do, however, preach. And whereas I am always fearful and apprehensive about standing before an audience, I can, nonetheless, muster enough faith to do it.

- ***Have him exercise the potential gift in front of people who can give him an honest evaluation.***

If your man thinks he has the gift of teaching, let some gifted teachers evaluate him. If he thinks he has the gift of speaking, let speakers evaluate him.

A word of caution is in order here. Not having a specific gift does not absolve you of responsibility in those areas where God has commanded obedience. Let's use evangelism as an example. It may very well be that you and I do not have the gift of evangelism, but God does command that we be witnesses. His commandment is not abrogated simply because we are not gifted in that particular area. I may not be a gifted evangelist, but I am still obligated to do evangelism.

THE GIFTS AND CALLING OF GOD

God never asks a person to do something he cannot do. There are times when He may ask a person to do something he does not think he can do.

God asked Moses to represent Him before Pharaoh and the people of Egypt. Feeling very inadequate, Moses, in effect, replied to God, "Lord You have the wrong man." But God assured him that He had the right man and that He would endow Moses with whatever gifts were necessary to accomplish the task.

The gifts and calling of God always go hand in hand. Most churches have some form of ordination formalities for their pastors, usually preceded by an examination council. The council examines the man to see if he has the gifts and training necessary for the work of the ministry.

The man says to the church, "I am called of God to be a pastor."

The church in response, says, "We must examine you to see if we concur that you have the necessary gifts and call." Ordination, then, is a recognition of the fact that the gifts and calling of God go together.

It is imperative that early in the discipling process, the man begin to look for his gifts and develop them. His calling in life should be in harmony with whatever his gifts are. So many Christians are uncertain about their life's work simply because they are not sure of their gifts. The disciple's life is a fulfilling one because he is involved in the most satisfying and exciting thing life affords, namely, being involved in transforming people into the image of Jesus Christ.

To experience this fulfillment, however, the disciple's life must be in accordance with the way God has made him. His function is in harmony with his gifts. Whatever else the training of a disciple should include, helping him discover and develop his gifts must be part of it.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

3/11

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Advanced Follow-Up
 Topic _____ Team and Teamwork

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Team and Teamwork</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Helping Others Find Christ (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Read Disciples Are Made Not Born — Chapter 11</i>		
<i>(Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
<i>Pray for a convert</i>		
<i>Pray for your disciple</i>		
<i>Meet with your disciple</i>		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Ephesians 5:3</i>		
<i>1 Peter 2:11</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

TEAM AND TEAMWORK

NOTES

Introduction

As you study the Scriptures you become keenly aware that God is fulfilling His will and destiny through men. Usually He begins with a God-fearing man and burns His divine objective or vision into the man's heart. He gives to that man promises to guarantee the fulfillment of the objective. As that man begins to do what God has called him to, he soon discovers that one person will never be able to do it alone. At this time God begins to bring other men around who are attracted to the vision and are recruitable. Soon a team is formed and together they give themselves to the task. Rarely does God begin and end with one man.

Definition of Teamwork

The dictionary defines a team as “a group of persons joined together in an action, especially in a game. Animals harnessed together.”

Often we use words such as “group,” “gang,” “crew,” “bunch,” and “team” interchangeably. However, I would like to suggest that there are six essential elements common to a real team.

- ✓ *A common vision or objective*
- ✓ *An accepted leader*
- ✓ *Agreement of method and activities*
- ✓ *A strong sense of love and loyalty among members*
- ✓ *A division of labor among the members*
- ✓ *Members subjugated to the objective and to each other*

Anything less than this would only constitute a collection or an association of individuals who may or may not accomplish an objective.

Team and Teamwork in Scripture

As I have already suggested this concept of team and team work is not foreign to the Bible. In the life of the Lord Jesus we see that He called a group of twelve men to become a part of His team.

Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach.

Mark 3:14

We also see this in Paul's pattern of life and ministry.

NOTES

And Sopater of Berea accompanied him to Asia—also Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia.

Acts 20:4

Not only is this found in the New Testament but the Old Testament as well.

And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and valiant men went with him, whose hearts God had touched.

1 Samuel 10:26

Then I said to them, "You see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lies waste, and its gates are burned with fire. Come and let us build the wall of Jerusalem, that we may no longer be a reproach." And I told them of the hand of my God which had been good upon me, and also of the king's words that he had spoken to me. So they said, "Let us rise up and build." Then they set their hands to do this good work.

Nehemiah 2:17,18

Advantages of a Team

Tremendous Power

It is obvious that two or more can accomplish more than one person working by himself. Two men working together are not just one plus one but the equivalent of two squared. In Leviticus we see this illustrated for us.

Five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight; your enemies shall fall by the sword before you.

Leviticus 26:8

Team effort multiplies the individual's thrust and provides the impact of sheer numerical strength. A team also has the ability of engaging many to a task who could never operate by themselves.

If I jab five fingers at a wall I will end up with five broken fingers. However, if I form them into a fist, I can punch a hole in the wall.

Balance and Cross Training

A good team has complimentary gifts and abilities as well as depths of experience. No one individual has everything that is needed to accomplish an objective no matter how smart and skilled he may be.

Each team member, including the leader, is strengthened and developed by the other members of the team. The team helps each member become well-rounded and more capable of fulfilling the objective.

NOTES

But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to each one for the profit of all: for to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, to another the word of knowledge through the same Spirit, to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healing by the same Spirit, to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another different kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually as He wills. For as the body is one and has many members, but all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ. For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body—whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.

1 Corinthians 12:7-13

Protection and Encouragement

Christians teamed together in loyalty to Christ and His Word provide mutual protection against the world and its attractions. When Jesus sent men out, He sent them two by two and not alone. It's interesting to note that when Judas decided not to follow this pattern he opened himself to destruction.

Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests and said, "What are you willing to give me if I deliver Him to you?" And they counted out to him thirty pieces of silver.

Matthew 26:14,15

Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labor. For if they fall, one will lift up his companion. But woe to him who is alone when he falls, for he has no one to help him up. Again, if two lie down together, they will keep warm; but how can one be warm alone? Though one may be overpowered by another, two can withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

Ecclesiastes 4:9-12

Planning

Men benefit greatly by bouncing ideas off each other, whether it be the strategic plans of where and how to minister or the more tactical plans of method and timing. The team concept allows this, particularly

where the leader provides a permissive atmosphere. An editor of Newsweek magazine interviewed the heads of 100 of the largest corporations in America and sent questionnaires to another 300 in an effort to find a pattern for their success. He discovered that good executives had strong teams around them. The executive presents an idea to his team, lets them attack it, probe it, and offer suggestions. When the meeting is concluded, the whole team is ready to follow through on the plan.

*For by wise counsel you will wage your own war, and
in a multitude of counselors there is safety.*

Proverbs 24:6

Rapid Establishment of Ministry

A band of men who know where they are going attracts others who want to get going. If a man tried to penetrate an area alone it may take him a year or more before he had a group of men who demonstrate the dynamic aspect of the Christian life. If he starts with a team, however, he immediately has his “show case.”

How to Start a Team

Prayer

The first step in forming a team is to pray, for in the final analysis teams, like all good things, are a gift of God. In praying about a team we are following Jesus' example.

*Now it came to pass in those days that He went out
to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in
prayer to God. And when it was day, He called His
disciples to Him; and from them He chose twelve
whom He also named apostles:*

Luke 6:12,13

Remember that believing prayer is sustained by the promises of God, so we must look to God for pertinent promises. Another way to strengthen prayer is to look for a person of like heart to pray with you for a team. God has especially committed Himself to the fervent prayer of two or more who join together in faith.

*Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth
concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for
them by My Father in heaven.*

Matthew 18:19

Get Started

The next step is to simply start. Start making contacts through evangelism, Bible studies, rallies, etc. God will guide you as you

prayerfully move out in faith expecting God to give you people. Often Christians make the mistake of simply praying without acting. They seem to expect that as they pray God will just drop team members out of a cloud, prepared and designated for the team. However, this does not often happen! It is much easier to guide a moving ship than one that is moored in the harbor. So God will guide the person who is moving out in faith.

It is also important to realize that people will not be attracted to a team that “is going to get started someday” but to a team that is already in motion. Recently a small group of teenagers had a vision to start a swimming team in their school. For months they had talked to their classmates about being on the team. They had cajoled, reasoned and pleaded—all to no avail. Finally they decided to start with what they had. At the first training session only three were present, but they had decided to start and keep going no matter what. Within six weeks a dozen others had joined the team. After three months the word had spread outside the school that a team had formed. Others from the community were joining. The ranks had grown into an active and sizeable team.

This is exactly what happened in the infant church of Acts 2. The first converts got started serving God with joy and simplicity. As a result, others were attracted and daily people were added to the growing team of believers.

So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart, praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved.

Acts 2:46,47

Handpick Members of Your Team

From all the contacts that you develop, you must choose a workable team. Insofar as God gives liberty, the team leader should aim at a balance of gifts and abilities in selecting the people for the team. But above all, the leader must look for godly people who are living by Biblical convictions.

Moreover you shall select from all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

Exodus 18:21

Keep the team small and hard. To bring the wrong person into the team means that you are handing over the leadership of the team to

him. Why? Because the leader will constantly be asking himself, “What if he doesn’t like this idea?” or “Will he have an attitude problem if we do this?” Remember the DBITH principle! (Don’t bring in the half-hearted.)

Then the officers shall speak to the people, saying: “What man is there who has built a new house and has not dedicated it? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man dedicate it. And what man is there who has planted a vineyard and has not yet eaten of it? Let him also go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man eat of it. And what man is there who is betrothed to a woman and has not yet married her? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle and another man marry her.”

Deuteronomy 20:5-7

While we must be careful not to surround ourselves with the half-hearted, we must be equally careful not to surround ourselves with “yes-men,” or those who are unable to be honest or to think independently.

Present the Objective

It is essential in forming a team that the leader present a vision that is realistic and attainable, yet big enough and exciting enough to warrant giving one’s whole life to it.

The vision must be imparted in such a way by the leader that it becomes the individual objective of each team member. As long as the goal is simply “the leader’s goal” or “the team’s goal,” commitment will not be deep enough or strong enough to weather the enemy’s attacks. The vision must be preached and presented again and again until the team members are captured by the objective.

Billy Graham tells the story of a man who was offered a job at a fabulous salary. He turned it down. The company asked, “Aren’t we offering you enough?” The man replied, “Oh, your salary is big enough, but your job is too small—I’m out to reach the world for Christ.”

Summary

As you launch out in your ministry and it begins to grow, the need for a team will grow with it. It will be an encouragement to you to see God bring a small team together which will help you accomplish the ministry that God has given to you. As you apply these principles they will help you form your team.

If the world is ever to be reached for Christ, it will be because of thousands of small teams which are banded together in different places—all dedicated to fulfilling the Great Commission in their own particular sphere of influence.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: HELPING OTHERS FIND CHRIST

Sharing with others the gospel of Jesus Christ should be one of the results of your Bible study. If you are prepared, the Holy Spirit will use you to awaken an unbeliever to his need.

VERSES Pg. 817

How to Prepare

1. In Philippians 2:14-16 Paul described the kind of life that reveals Christ and attracts men. Define in your own words the terms he used, and rate yourself on a scale of 1 to 10 in each area, with 10 as the best score.

Score

Does not complain or argue

Is blameless and pure

Is without fault

Shines like a star

Holds out the word of life

Which of these areas needs the most attention in your life at this time? _____

What can you do to improve in this area? _____

2. Read Matthew 4:19. What is the best preparation for sharing Christ with others?

(Explain your answer). _____

3. According to the following verses, what can you pray for those without Christ?

John 6:44 _____

John 16:8,9 _____

1 Timothy 2:1-4 _____

4. How can you prepare yourself to speak for Christ?

2 Timothy 2:15 _____

1 Peter 3:15 _____

Making Contact

5. Read Matthew 9:10-12.

a. With what kind of people did Jesus associate? _____

b. How did Jesus make contact with them? _____

6. Where did Paul meet people to present Christ to them? Acts 20:20 _____

7. Using questions can help you introduce spiritual matters into your conversation with an unbeliever. You must guide the discussion and not command it—and the person who guides a conversation is usually not the one answering questions, but the one asking them.

List by name some non-Christians with whom you come in contact regularly. Develop questions that would help you make the transition in your conversation into the good news of Christ. (Note the examples. Jane is a college student, Clark is a businessman, and Norman is a soldier).

Person	Question
Jane	How have your ideas on religion changed since you came to school?
Clark	What need in your own life do you hope to meet by having a successful business?
Norman	Why do you suppose there is so much unrest in the world today?

Recognizing Needs

Jesus was a master at recognizing needs, and would speak to the issue that was of deepest concern to a person He met. The primary need of a man without Christ is to receive Him as Savior and Lord. However, a man without Christ may feel he has many other needs that should be met before he receives Christ. You may have to meet “felt” needs before you can help a person with his “real” needs. Felt needs are symptoms caused by real needs.

8. Read Mark 10:17-22. (Also compare Matthew 19:16-30 and Luke 18:18-30.)

a. What was the man's felt need? _____

b. What was his real need? _____

c. How did Jesus illuminate the real problem? _____

d. What attitude did Jesus have toward the man when he put him to the test? _____

9. In recognizing needs it is important to realize that problems result in a variety of surface symptoms. John warned us about three such problems: the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life (1 John 2:15-17). What are possible symptoms for each of these problems?

a. Lust of the flesh

Example: Instability and discomfort around people _____

b. Lust of the eyes

Example: Possessive attitude _____

c. The pride of life

Example: Boasting _____

Using the Scriptures

10. What does God's word do? Hebrews 4:12 _____

11. What does God promise to believers concerning His word? Isaiah 55:11 _____

12. Where and with whom did Paul use the Scriptures in sharing Christ? Acts 17:1-3 and 26:22

13. How should you handle a situation with an antagonistic or indifferent person? 2 Timothy 2:23-26

Carry a small New Testament with you. When presenting Christ, let the other person read the verses for himself if possible. This is a powerful way to present Christ and to build confidence in the Scriptures.

Presenting Christ

14. Why is it important to present Jesus Christ to men who are lost?

John 14:6 _____

Acts 4:12 _____

15. Read John 3:16-18.

a. What four points summarize the gospel? Verse 16 _____

b. Why did God send Jesus into the world? Verse 17 _____

c. What are two types of people? Verse 18 _____

d. What one thing is necessary to escape condemnation? _____

Be ready to speak of Christ in any situation: Know the essentials of the gospel. Plan and practice how to explain about Jesus Christ in a clear and interesting way. Then pray and take advantage of your opportunities.

16. After presenting the gospel, the key to helping a person open his heart to Christ is often a question such as, “Would you like to receive Jesus Christ as your Savior and Lord now?” If he would, ask him to pray and invite Jesus to come into his life as Savior and Lord.

In bringing a person to this point of decision, it is good to use an “action” verse to show him his part in responding to Christ’s offer as the Holy Spirit prompts him. Choose one of the following verses and explain how you could use it in such a situation.

John 1:12

John 3:16

John 5:24

Revelation 3:20

Handling Objections

17. Conviction of sin and the desire to receive Christ come from God alone. But He gives Christians the privilege of cooperating with Him in helping others come to faith in Jesus Christ. Persons who have heard the gospel have a number of reasons for not receiving Christ. By being familiar with some of the more common objections and courteously pointing out the answers, you can sometimes help others see more clearly their needs of Jesus Christ. (Remember to keep Christ and His forgiveness at the center of the discussion. Don’t let Satan sidetrack you into spending too much time on less important matters.)

The following verses apply to some of the most frequently used objections. List the reference that answers each objection.

Proverbs 14:12

Romans 1:19,20

1 Corinthians 1:21

Mark 2:17

Romans 1:28

2 Corinthians 6:2

Mark 8:36,37

Romans 3:23

Hebrews 9:27

John 7:17

Romans 14:12

2 Peter 1:21

John 14:6

- a. “If God is all powerful and a God of love, why does He allow evil in the world? Why doesn’t He stop it?” _____
- b. “What about those who have never heard the gospel?” _____
- c. “What about the errors in the Bible?” _____
- d. “Why do so many educated people reject Jesus?” _____
- e. “What about all the hypocrites?” _____
- f. “If a person is doing the best he can, God will accept him. Sincerity is what counts.” _____

- g. “Surely there is more than one way.” _____
- h. “There is too much to give up.” _____
- i. “I will probably become a Christian some day.” _____
- j. “There are so many things in the Bible I can’t understand,” or, “I must wait until I understand more.” _____
- k. “I’m really not such a bad person.” _____
- l. “Maybe we’ll get another chance after we die.” _____
- m. “I’m too sinful to be saved. God won’t accept me.” _____

Read Colossians 4:5,6.

- a. What should your attitude be toward non-Christians? _____

- b. Explain how you should go about communicating the gospel. _____

Remember These Points:

Using the chapter subtopics as an outline, write your own summary of this chapter.



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 11

MULTIPLYING YOUR EFFORTS

In 1945 a group of eminent scientists convened in a strange location, the desert of New Mexico, to test the results of many long months of research. The success of their test could be of inestimable significance. It could be the key to rapidly terminating a long and costly war. The first testing of an atomic bomb was about to occur.

Atomic energy, whether in the form of nuclear warheads or plants producing valuable energy, has greatly shaped the progress of civilization since the dark days of Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

The principle underlying the mechanism of an atomic bomb is simple. Fast moving neutrons are used to cause fission to occur within the bomb. As a neutron strikes the nucleus of a radioactive substance such as uranium, it causes it to split, forming two new, different nuclei, and in so doing to release three more neutrons. Each of these three neutrons now may strike a new nucleus and repeat the process. As each nucleus splits, energy is released. A chain reaction occurs, and the energy released takes the form of an explosion.

There is explosive power in multiplication, power that the disciple can see unleashed with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

THE PRINCIPLE OF MULTIPLICATION

Multiplication is one of the foundational laws of the universe. Sheep, cattle, wildlife, trees, flowers, or bacteria—every growing thing operates on a principle of multiplication. Multiplication is God's way of doing things.

In Genesis 1:28 we read, "And God blessed

them and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth."

In this verse we find the first commandment that God ever gave to man, a commandment to multiply. This is about the only commandment that God has given us that we have ever been able to keep. Man has certainly multiplied upon the face of the earth.

Numerically, it works out as simply as this: If parents have two children they maintain the status quo; there is no net growth in the population. When parents have three or more children, then the population begins to multiply. The more children, the faster the multiplication process.

There is a certain cost involved in multiplication. Every parent knows that reproducing is costly. The more children you have, the more it costs to rear them. There are more interpersonal relationships to cope with in the family unit. There are more decisions to be made, greater chance of disease to strike a member of the family.

There is a greater chance for heartache or disappointment in one form or another. Certainly more children take more time.

For a salmon, the cost of multiplication is death. A salmon swims upstream, lays its eggs in the sand, and then dies.

Grain also dies to reproduce. Jesus said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat

fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone, but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit" (John 12:24).

Even in the development of the atomic bomb, a cost was involved. In addition to the tremendous cost in terms of money and other resources, there was the "cost" of the atom itself. It had to be split and broken in order to produce its effect.

The cost involved in multiplication can also be seen in the fact that it is initially slower than the process of addition. This is particularly important as we apply it to fulfilling the Great Commission. Let's say for example that a gifted evangelist is able to lead 1,000 people to Christ every day. Each year he will have reached 365,000 people, a phenomenal ministry indeed.

Let's compare him with a disciple who leads not 1,000 people a day to Christ, but only one person a year. At the end of one year, the disciple has one convert; the evangelist, 365,000. But suppose the disciple has not only led his man to Christ, but has also discipled him. He has prayed with him, taught him how to feed himself from the Word of God, gotten him into fellowship with like-minded believers, taken him out on evangelism and showed him how to present the Gospel to other people. At the end of that first year, this new convert is able to lead another man to Christ and follow him up as he himself has been followed up.

At the start of the second year, the disciple has doubled his ministry—the one has become two. During the second year, each man goes out and leads not 1,000 people per day to Christ, but one person per year. At the end of the second year, we have four people. You can see how slow our process is. But note, too, that we do not have only converts, but disciples who are able to reproduce themselves. At this rate of doubling every year, the disciple, leading one per year to Christ, will overtake the evangelist somewhere in the 19th year. From then on, the disciple and his ministry will be propagating faster than the combined ministry of dozens of gifted evangelists.

This is not to say that there is no need for the ministry of an evangelist, but that an evangelist by himself can never complete the task of reaching a lost and dying world.

It's like the dad who offered his two sons the choice of either taking one dollar a week for 52 weeks or one cent the first week, and the amount doubled every week for 52 weeks.

One son took the dollar. The other son said, "Well, Dad, I will try the penny to see what will happen." We all know who wins: the son who takes the one penny and has it doubled each week. The degree to which he wins is absolutely astounding. By the end of the year, the son who began with the penny will have enough money to pay the United States national debt and still have plenty left over for himself!

God wants the same principles that are at work in the physical realm to be applied in the spiritual realm. The reason the Church of Jesus Christ finds it so difficult to stay on top of the Great Commission is that the population of the world is multiplying while the Church is merely adding. Addition can never keep pace with multiplication.

Some time ago there was a display at the Museum of Science and Industry in Chicago. It featured a checkerboard with 1 grain of wheat on the first square, 2 on the second, 4 on the third, then 8, 16, 32, 64, 128, etc. Somewhere down the board, there were so many grains of wheat on the square that some were spilling over into neighboring squares—so here the demonstration stopped. Above the checkerboard display was the question, "At this rate of doubling every square, how much grain would you have on the checkerboard by the time you reached the 64th square?"

To find the answer to this riddle, you punched a button on the console in front of you, and the answer flashed on a little screen above the board: "Enough to cover the entire subcontinent of India 50 feet deep."

Multiplication may be costly and, in the initial stages, much slower than addition, but in the

long run, it is the most effective way of accomplishing Christ's Great Commission...and the only way.

QUALITY IS THE KEY TO MULTIPLICATION

The key to success in the multiplying process is training the disciple in depth. Each time one person fails to "reproduce spiritually," you cut your results in half.

One of Adolf Hitler's objectives was the destruction of the Jewish race, but as determined as his endeavor was, he failed. The multiplication process had gone on for too long by the time he appeared on the scene. If, on the other hand, he could have been with Abraham on Mt. Moriah, and taken that knife and plunged it into Isaac, he would have destroyed the entire Jewish race with one blow.

Today, nuclear reaction is used for producing energy. This will grow increasingly during the coming years. The nuclear reaction is controlled by introducing a series of graphite rods into the reaction chamber. This slows down the multiplication process, preventing an explosion. As the Church of Jesus Christ seeks to "explode" through multiplication, Satan is constantly trying to insert his "rods" to slow us down. One way Satan does this is indicated by Jesus Christ: "And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the Word, and it becometh unfruitful" (Mark 4:19).

Note what the Apostle Paul says to Timothy, his son in the faith, "And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also" (2 Tim. 2:2). Four generations are clearly seen in Paul, Timothy, faithful men, and others also. Multiplication is assured only when there is proper training of faithful people who can carry the training process into succeeding generations.

It is easy to see that the training process needed to ensure multiplication is slow and costly. It

takes a tremendous amount of time. And whenever you endeavor to insert a shortcut, you jeopardize the whole process. That is why the ministry of multiplying disciples has never been popular. Everybody likes the results it produces, but few are willing to pay the price to obtain the results.

A friend of mine and I were talking about a discipling ministry, and he said, "I am in the process of discipling 50 men right now." At that point I realized that he and I were talking about two entirely different things, for it is impossible to train 50 people at the same time. Disciples cannot be mass produced.

While on earth, our Lord Jesus Christ was God in the form of man. He was endowed with every spiritual gift, He did not have any of our weaknesses or failings, nor did He have the heavy responsibilities of being married or running a business; His time was devoted completely to the ministry. And yet, with all of these advantages, He felt that He could effectively train only 12; and even out of those 12, to really major in 3. If 12 was the number our Lord decided on, I doubt if we, with all our limitations, can plan to effectively disciple 50 at one time.

In Paul's second letter to the Corinthians, he explains why he has embarked on a certain course of action by saying, "Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's Gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia" (2 Corinthians 2:12,13).

When Paul came to Troas, not only did the Lord provide an opportunity to preach the Gospel, but also people who were ready to listen. But perhaps finding Titus was more important than preaching to the whole city of Troas just then. Why? Because if Paul reached Titus and trained him, he would double the effectiveness of his ministry, and together they could turn around and reach two such cities as Troas instead of just one.

The importance of the individual in the process of multiplication can also be seen in Acts 8. Philip (believed to be one of the deacons chosen earlier, Acts 6) went to the city of Samaria and preached the Gospel. “And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did” (verse 6). The ministry was so successful that some of the leaders from Jerusalem came up to witness it and give it their blessing.

Right in the middle of this great evangelistic effort, the Spirit of God called Philip and sent him down to the Gaza desert to talk to one man—an Ethiopian eunuch (verses 26,27). If Philip could multiply his ministry through the eunuch, then possibly this Ethiopian could become the key to reaching all of Ethiopia.

The discipling ministry lacks the glamour and excitement of the platform or large meeting type of ministry. But we can hardly overemphasize the importance of investing in the right kind of person, one of vision and discipline, totally committed to Jesus Christ, willing to pay any price to have the will of God fulfilled in his life. Sticking with a person and helping him to overcome the obstacles involved in becoming a disciple is a long and arduous task.

So often I have heard the excuse, “I just don’t have the gift to do this kind of ministry.” The Great Commission given to us in Matthew 28:19-20 says, “Go therefore, and teach [make disciples of] all nations.” It takes a disciple-maker to make disciples. Historically, the Church has believed that the Great Commission was not given to a select few people, but to all believers. If this is true, then all believers can be disciple-makers. Or, to put it another way, being involved in disciple-making transcends gifts and calling. Irrespective of our gifts or our calling, all men and women should be disciple-makers.

Everyone has the gifts necessary to be a disciple-maker. You may be a teacher, or a housewife, or an engineer, but irrespective of your vocation, you are also to be a disciplemaker. If you are not a disciplemaker, then I would suggest that you do the same thing Timothy did

with Paul, or that Peter, James, and John did with the Lord Jesus. Make yourself available to a disciple-maker who can help you to become a disciplemaker. Latch on to them. Learn from them the “how to” involved in developing those qualities needed to spiritually reproduce yourself in the lives of others.

Every Christian should ask himself two questions: “Who is my Paul? Who is the person I am learning from, who is helping me to become a multiplying disciplemaker?” And secondly, “Where is my Timothy? Where is the person I am in turn helping to become a multiplying disciplemaker?”

BIBLICAL ILLUSTRATIONS OF MULTIPLICATION

Twelve sons were born to the Patriarch Jacob. The Bible tells us that they multiplied and filled the land of Egypt. “And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them” (Exodus 1:7). Jesus, likewise, chose 12 men to become His “spiritual children.” He invested three years of His life in them and told them to become fruitful, to multiply, and to spread the Gospel to every creature. You and I are Christians today because 12 men caught Jesus’ vision and did as He commanded. Spiritual reproduction works!

Paul’s desire on his second missionary journey was to preach the Gospel throughout Asia. Acts 16:6-11 tells us that the Holy Spirit checked his attempt and finally boxed him into the city of Troas. There Paul received the vision to go to Macedonia and preach the Gospel. So, being forbidden of the Holy Spirit to preach the Gospel in Asia, Paul and his team left and went to what is now Europe.

Now notice what happens on Paul’s third missionary journey, as recorded in Acts 19. Paul is back in Asia once again, this time in the city of Ephesus. Verses 8-10 say: “And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. But

when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the Word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.”

Here is a beautiful illustration of spiritual multiplication. Because of Paul’s discipling ministry in the school of Tyrannus, everyone in the province of Asia heard the Word of the Lord Jesus. And just to make the point clear, Luke adds, “both Jews and Greeks.”

Multiplying disciples is the New Testament vision and method for getting the job done. We have not taken time in this chapter to do an exhaustive study on the principle of multiplication from the Scriptures, but this might be a topical study you would like to do on your own. You will certainly find it rewarding.

Discipleship is not the ministry of any one particular organization or church. It is God’s ministry. It has been on His heart from the beginning of time. Just as He set up the physical propagation of the human race on a multiplying basis, He has likewise set up the spiritual propagation of the human race on a multiplying basis. But, because of the spiritual battle involved, many would-be disciples disqualify themselves. God’s cry to the Prophet Ezekiel is His cry today: “And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before Me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none” (Ezekiel 22:30). Have you heard His cry? Will you be that person? Will you be God’s disciplemaker?



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

How To Use The Discipling Plan

Equipping The Saints is a discipleship life preparation system which equips people to walk with God and to be effective in the winning and discipling of others.

In Book One you began praying for two people to win to Christ and for one person to disciple. In lessons 1/6 - 1/8 you learned to do evangelism by practicing the “Bridge” within your *ETS* group. By lesson 1/10 you were to be sharing the “Bridge” outside of the group.

During the 16 lessons of Book One you were to establish a close relationship with at least one of your Christian friends who was not growing as they should be in their spiritual life. While building this relationship you were to be laying the foundation for them to begin the *ETS* life preparation system training under your leadership.

Now, as you begin Book Two, not only are you responsible for your own walk with God, but it is your responsibility to become a discipler by guiding someone else through Book One. In an effort to help you plan each session with your new disciple, we have designed a tool called the *Discipling Plan*. An example of this plan is included in lesson one to assist you in the use of this tool.

Prayer

As you begin to fill out your Discipling Plan, ask God to give you wisdom beyond your own human wisdom and understanding. You are entering one of life’s most important responsibilities—*co-laboring with God to make a disciple*. Don’t launch out in the flesh and do this in your own strength. Ask God to sanctify your understanding and imagination, and trust Him to give you wisdom as you begin to apply the principles you have been learning in your *ETS* discipleship preparation studies.

God will give you insight and ideas which others will not even think of if they are not asking God for His divine assistance. Only God can bind Satan. Once Satan is bound, God uses His disciples to rescue those who have been bound by the enemy so that they are free to join in the building of His Kingdom. Remember, Satan is a faithful adversary who is working overtime to make sure that your efforts fail, and nothing would please him more than to see you depending upon the human energy of your own flesh when attempting to assault his kingdom.

Your prayers for this exciting adventure may well be the difference between success and failure. God says in Jeremiah 33:3 “Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know.”

Lesson Objective

Each week as you meet with your disciple, or disciples, you must be very clear just what it is that you are trying to accomplish. This is to be stated in the *Lesson Objective* section of the Discipling Plan. Notice in the example that we are not settling for cognitive knowledge, but that the principles taught become a reality through reproduction in the life of at least one other person.

Activities and Tools

Under the *Activities* section of the Discipling Plan we have listed the various components from the Disciples Application Guide found at the beginning of each lesson. Each session you select the various “tools” which make up the lesson and write them in under *Review* or *Teach* section.

Time and Plan for Activities

Each session with your disciple should be well planned. In this section decide what activities will take place, and how much time will be devoted to each. Remember, during Book One, one-half of your time should be spent on accountability for last week’s application; the other half on instruction for this week’s lesson.

Discussion Questions

This section is for you to write the discussion questions for any outside reading which the students are to come ready to discuss. Once a set of questions have been designed which extract the principles from the reading you simply record them here. In the future, as you teach this lesson, you need not re-read the material—simply refer to this guide.

Instruction

This section is to be used when you have special instruction about some aspect of the course, and have no specific place to record these thoughts to your disciples .

Evaluation

At the end of each session evaluate how the plan went, and make note of any changes that should be made to make the session more effective.

Follow-Up Needed

Follow-up is a very important part of discipling. As a reliable discipler it will be your responsibility to follow-up on things that your disciples ask you about, or something which you are to do or bring the following week. In the *Follow-Up Needed* section, simply make a note of these commitments and each week as you plan the new session look back at this portion of the plan to make sure you don’t forget whatever you have committed yourself for the week before.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

3/12

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Discipleship _____
 Topic _____ Finding the Will of God _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Finding the Will of God</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Follow-Up (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Read Disciples Are Made Not Born — Chapter 12</i>		
<i>(Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
<i>Share Bridge</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report</i>		
Pray for your disciple		
Meet with your disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Leviticus 19:11</i>		
<i>Acts 24:16</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

FINDING THE WILL OF GOD

NOTES

Introduction

As disciples of Jesus we are to follow in His steps. Listen to what Jesus said about doing the Will of God.

My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work.

John 4:34

I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.

John 5:30 (b)

For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.

John 6:38

...nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done.

Luke 22:42 (b)

Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

Matthew 6:10

It is interesting to note Jesus inserted this as a petition in the Lord's prayer. Every time we pray this prayer, we are asking God for His will to be done. Whose will are you doing?

It is obvious from the above passage that Jesus was totally committed to doing the will of His Father—no matter what the cost to His own person. We, therefore, as His disciples, must also be committed to doing God's will above our own. But—how can a person *know* the mind of God in specific issues of life?

The Scriptures are clear that God wants us to know His will and that He will reveal it to obedient hearts.

I will instruct you and teach you in the way you should go; I will guide you with My eye.

Psalms 32:8



Jesus said:

If anyone wants to do His (God's) will, he'll know whether my teaching is from God or I speak my own thoughts.

John 7:17 (LB)

Spiritual Prerequisites For Knowing God's Will

Examine Your Relationship With God

If you have some unconfessed sin in your life or are out of fellowship with God over some issue, you need to deal with that before going any further in seeking God's will for the future.

If I regard iniquity in my heart, The Lord will not hear.

Psalms 66:18

Pray For God's Guidance

Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth death.

James 1:5

*Ask and it shall be given you; seek and ye shall find;
knock and it shall be opened unto you.*

Matthew 7:7

NOTES

Check Your Real Motives

For example, in considering a new job, my real motives may be the money and status connected with the position rather than because the job will better enable me to serve God. If my motives are not sincerely directed to God's service, He may not work in the situation.

*...or you ask for something but don't get it because
you want it for a wrong purpose—to spend it on your
pleasures.*

James 4:3 (Beck)

*Every way of a man is right in his own eyes, but the
LORD weighs the hearts.*

Proverbs 21:2

Ensure Your Willingness To Obey

Oftentimes people want to know God's will so they can decide whether or not they will do it. However, God does not reveal His will to *curiosity seekers*. He reveals it to those whom He knows will obey.

If anyone wants to do His will, he shall know...

John 7:17

Note in this passage “willing” comes before “knowing.”

Walk In Daily Fellowship With God

*Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of
the ungodly, nor stands in the path of sinners, nor
sits in the seat of the scornful; but his delight is in the
law of the LORD, and in His law he meditates day
and night. He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers
of water, that brings forth its fruit in its season,
whose leaf also shall not wither; and whatever he
does shall prosper.*

Psalms 1:1-3

Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path.

Psalms 119:105

Practical Prerequisites For Knowing God's Will

God gave you a great asset in discovering His will when He gave you a mind.

Any enterprise is built by wise planning, becomes strong through common sense, and profits wonderfully by keeping abreast of the facts.

Proverbs 24:3,4 (LB)

The following considerations can help you to think logically and practically in discerning God's will.

Do I Have All The Facts Straight?

Am I sure that all the facts are in and they are accurate, or am I going on hearsay or probabilities?

What are The Pro's And Con's In This Situation?

Making a pro and con list is helpful—list all of the factors no matter how insignificant and then weigh their importance.

What Do I Want To Do?

Sometimes Christians mistakenly think that if they really want to do a particular thing, then it cannot be the will of God. This is erroneous because God normally prepares our hearts to be in tune with His will. Often the thing we are most gifted for or desire to do the most is exactly what God has for us.

I delight to do what You want, my God. Your law is in my heart.

Psalms 40:8 (Beck)

How Will This Affect My Ministry?

My children, keep away from anything that might take God's place in your hearts.

1 John 5:21

Does This Violate Any Scriptural Principles?

Would I marry a non-Christian knowing that God has spoken so explicitly in Scripture?

Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness?

2 Corinthians 6:14

Will My Doing This Cause Someone Else To Stumble?

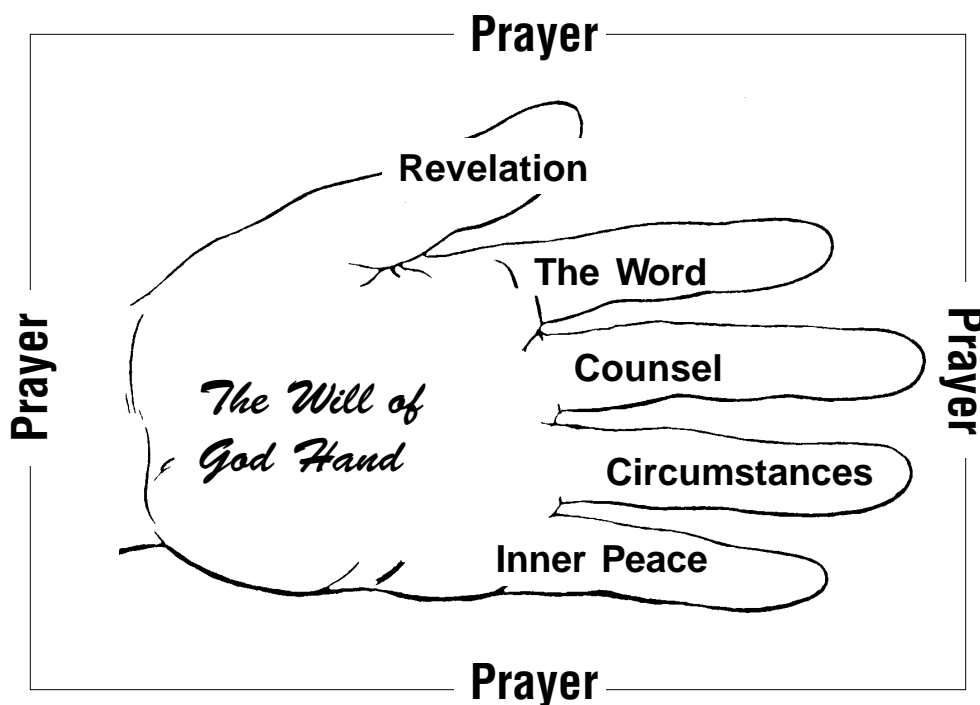
But beware lest somehow this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to those who are weak.
1 Corinthians 8:9

Will My Doing This Bring Glory To God?

When you have honestly answered the above questions, you are ready to apply the "Will of God Hand" to the situation.

Prayer

When you have honestly answered the above questions, you are ready to apply the "Will of God Hand" to the situation. Surround this hand with prayer as you begin to examine the various fingers for God's leading.



Revelation

Has God given you some direct revelation such as was given to Paul on the road to Damascus? If so, make sure it is consistent with Scripture. For example, if you seem to have some direct revelation to marry a certain person, but that individual is not a Christian, you had better check your revelation again. (2 Corinthians 6:14 definitely teaches us that we are to "be not unequally yoked together with an unbeliever.")

The Word

God has clearly revealed His will on many specific issues in the Word of God. If we are consistently reading and studying His Word, we will be aware of the totality of teaching on certain subjects and will be careful not to rely on any isolated verses that may be taken out of context.

Satan delights to see us take one isolated verse and base our decision solely on that. When we close our eyes, let the Bible fall open and pinpoint a verse, we are not handling the Word of God in a responsible manner, and we become open to Satan's false leading. In Matthew 4:6,7, Satan even tried to get Jesus to take a passage out of context and make a foolish decision on it alone. But because the Lord knew the total teaching of the Word, He was able to withstand the enemy's deception.

Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread." But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'"

Matthew 4:3,4

Counsel

We are advised by the Scriptures to seek counsel of others. We need to get objective, mature, and spiritual counsel from Christians who are not emotionally involved in the situation as we are. We must be careful not just to turn to the counsellors who will tell us what we want to hear. A good counsellor will help you to shed light on your situation from the Scriptures and to evaluate the circumstances and other factors involved. Through this godly counsel you will be able to see things from God's perspective and be better able to discern His will.

Without counsel, plans go awry, but in the multitude of counselors they are established.

Proverbs 15:22

Circumstances

The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, like the rivers of water; He turns it wherever He wishes.

Proverbs 21:1

What doors are opened or closed by circumstance? Often God gives real leading in this way. Since God is in control of the hearts of all men and is sovereignly in control of all things, He can often turn situations to lead us into His will. However, we must be sure that this finger of the "Will of God Hand" is not too large in proportion to the other ways

of finding God's will. Circumstances can also be very deceptive and used by Satan to lead us astray.

NOTES

Inner Peace

Don't worry about anything whatever. Tell God every detail of your needs in earnest and thankful prayer and the peace of God which transcends human understanding will keep constant guard over your hearts and minds as they rest in Christ Jesus.
Philippians 4:6,7 (JBP)

Peace and personal conviction are subjective factors which must be considered. When you have prayerfully considered all the factors, what does your inner conviction tell you is right to do? Does this conviction carry with it a deep peace that comes from God?

As you consider the "Will of God Hand" at first glance, it may seem that all the fingers are stretched out in different directions. But as God leads, you will find that 2, 3, or 4 of the fingers begin to point in the same direction, and you have a deep peace that God is at work. Then move ahead, prayerfully, asking God to close doors or change things if you somehow have not discerned His will rightly.

*Have You [God] not delivered my feet from falling,
That I may walk before God?*
Psalms 56:13

Timing

To everything there is a season, a time for every purpose under heaven:
Ecclesiastes 3:1

Remember that God has both a will for your life and a perfect timing that will be fulfilled. We must make sure that we have both! Often when we try to rush or delay God's will, it is to our own detriment and we only hurt ourselves. God's will and timing are always perfect! He is never too early or too late!

For example, I may have discovered God's will for me for a life partner, but it may not be God's timing yet. Perhaps my future partner is still very young and immature in Christ and needs more time to develop his or her own convictions and discipleship. If I rush into marriage without considering God's timing, I may find that the immaturity of my partner adds problems to the marriage that may take years to correct.

Summary

God is pleased when we, as His disciples, walk in His will. If we apply the principles written here, God will gladly reveal His will to us, and we will have the joy of personally discovering that His will is always good, acceptable, and perfect!

And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

Romans 12:2

NOTES



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: FOLLOW-UP

Helping new believers get a good start in their Christian lives and grow toward spiritual maturity is the responsibility of all Christians. There is always someone who needs your help.

What is Follow-up?

VERSES Pg. 824

1. Read 1 Thessalonians 2:7-12.

a. How did Paul describe his ministry in teaching the Thessalonians to live the Christian life?

Verses 7,8 _____

b. What was Paul's relationship with them? Verse 11 _____

c. What three things did he do to help their spiritual progress? Verse 11 _____

d. What was Paul's goal for his spiritual children? Verse 12 _____

Follow-up is spiritual pediatrics—giving continuous help to a young believer to stimulate healthy growth toward Christian maturity and usefulness.

Why Follow-up?

2. Jesus Christ gave His followers the Great Commission to reach the world with His gospel.

What did He command them to do as part of that commission? Matthew 28:20

3. Why was Paul concerned about following up those he had reached? 1 Thessalonians 3:5

4. Read 1 Corinthians 4:15. Why do you think Paul felt personally responsible for the Corinthians? _____

The Worth of Each Individual

Every person's value and dignity is the result of his unique creation. Man alone was made in the image and likeness of God. In all the universe he alone has the distinct privilege of reflecting godliness.

5. How did Jesus illustrate how valuable you are in God's eyes? Matthew 10:29-31 _____

6. What can you learn from Luke 9:25 about your individual worth? _____

7. What does Jesus teach about the importance of the individual in Luke 15:3-7?

8. How many people did Paul mention by name in Romans 16? How is this significant? _____

9. Read Psalm 8. How does the psalmist express the worth of man? Explain how this relates to you. _____

Helping Others Grow

10. What did Paul and his companions do to help those who had recently believed in Jesus Christ?

Acts 14:21-22 _____

Acts 18:11 _____

11. What did Paul and his co-workers pray for their converts? Colossians 1:9-12

Colossians 4:12 _____

12. What could you encourage a new believer to do with the Bible? Colossians 3:16 _____

13. In what other areas could you instruct and establish him?

Mark 5:19 _____

Luke 9:23 _____

John 15:10 _____

Philippians 4:6 _____

Hebrews 10:25 _____

14. Paul used various methods in following up new Christians. Which methods do the following verses describe?

Acts 15:36 _____

1 Corinthians 4:14 _____

1 Corinthians 4:17 _____

2 Timothy 1:3 _____

How can you help someone you know by using one of these methods? _____

You will want to help a new Christian in these areas:

- Assurance of salvation
- Regular quiet times
- Scripture memory
- Bible study
- Fellowship
- Testimony

Being an Example

15. What could Paul say about his example to the Philippian church? Philippians 4:9 _____

16. Read 1 Timothy 4:12. In what areas should you be an example to others?

17. Why is setting a good example important? Matthew 23:3 _____

18. Can you say with Paul, “Follow my example, as I follow the example of Christ” (1 Corinthians 11:1)? In what way should some aspect of your life be changed so that you maintain a good example? _____

[illegible]

Using the chapter subtopics as an outline, write your own summary of this chapter. _____

[illegible]



Passage



Observations

Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



Chapter 12

CHOOSING A LIFE OBJECTIVE

Webster defines an objective as “an aim or end of action; point to be reached.”

An ancient proverb states, “He who aims at nothing hits it.” We need a life aim or objective.

Your life can be represented by a straight line which has as its origin your birth and an arrow on the opposite end indicating the unknown time of your death. None of us knows how long he will have in this life, but for the sake of discussion, say you have lived 20 or so years and you have approximately 40 years left.

Here is the question: When you come to the end of those 40 years, and you have nothing but death to look forward to and nothing but memories to look back upon, what will you need to see in order for you to come to the conclusion, “My life was a success?”

I suggest that you are not ready to live those 40 years until you have answered that question. Until then your life is without direction, aim, or objective. Make sure you answer that question in specifics, because the more specific you are, the better chance you have of hitting your objective.

The Lord Jesus was able to answer positively. He said, “I have glorified Thee on the earth, I have finished the work which Thou gavest Me to do” (John 17:4). Twice in the ministry of the Lord Jesus, He said, “It is finished.” Once He said it on the cross, and that obviously refers to the work of redemption. But earlier He was praying in the Garden of Gethsemane when He said, “It is finished.” There He was referring to His ministry. Over 40 times in John 17, He refers to His disciples—they were His minis-

try. Repeatedly He makes reference to these 12 men who occupied three years of His life. And in that context, He says, “I have finished the work You gave Me to do.” In essence, the Lord Jesus was looking God the Father in the face and saying, “O God, all that You had on Your heart for My life, I did.”

When you come to die, will you be able to look God Almighty in the eye and say, “O Father, all that You had on your heart for my life, I have accomplished? I finished the work You gave me to do?” If you cannot in integrity of heart answer yes, then whatever the price, I would urge you to bring your life into alignment so that you can.

Another man who was able to claim this kind of success was the Apostle Paul. “I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing” (2 Timothy 4:7,8). Just previously he stated, “For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand” (verse 6). When your time of departure is at hand, will you say with the Apostle Paul, “I have finished the race, I have done what You want me to do?”

When I was in college, I was looking for purpose, for meaning, for reality in my life. A giant void existed inside me. I could not put my finger on it; I did not know what it was; but I knew that the void existed. Then I met Bob, who suggested the void could be filled by the Person of Jesus Christ. That God Almighty was willing to enter my life and take up residence was a

brand new concept to me.

As I listened to Bob explain the Scriptures, I thought to myself, “Henrichsen, you’d be an idiot if you turned that offer down. Here is God, the Creator, the Maker of heaven and earth, the One who threw the stars into space and made everything that is, and, according to the Bible, He is willing to enter into your life and take up residence!”

So, that night in Bob’s living room I got on my knees, prayed, and received Christ. I only faintly comprehended what I was doing, but when I got up, I was a changed individual, and I have never been the same since.

The void was filled.

I began to ask questions: What really counts in life? What is really important? For what should I give my life? At the same time, I made an intensive search in the Bible for answers.

Then I came across 2 Peter 3:10: “But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are herein shall be burned up.” It was that last phrase that got me: “Shall be burned up.”

I was an engineering major. The reason I was majoring in engineering was that I had previously worked on a construction gang in the Sierra Nevada Mountains. It was tough work, and I for one did not like tough work. Every so often I would see the engineers go by, and they did not appear to be working very hard. They would finger their slide rules, and I would think, “They’ve got the right job!” I decided that I would be an engineer too so that I could walk around, slide rule in hand, and tell other people what to do.

My objective—to be a civil engineer and build bridges, dams, and roads—lasted until I ran across 2 Peter 3:10. What a shock, then, to realize that everything I planned to build, God would come along and destroy! I want you to

know, that discouraged me. Good grief! I did not want to build a bridge if God was going to destroy it. It was not worth it. Why give all my time and effort to build something which God had already said that He will burn?

As I continued my study, I became even more discouraged. I read, “But godliness with contentment is great gain. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content” (1 Timothy 6:6-8). This picture emerged: I come into the world empty-handed; I build bridges and dams; God follows behind and burns them down; and when I leave the world, I leave it empty-handed. What a depressing scene!

So, I prayed, “God, I don’t want to give my life to nothing. Why pour 70 years into something and then discover You will burn it, and leave me empty-handed?”

Surely there must be some purpose, some meaning, some direction for life. Surely there must be something God is not planning to burn. I continued my quest in the Scriptures. By His grace, I found two enduring things to which I could give myself.

I found the first in John 5:28,29, which says, “Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming in the which all that are in the graves shall hear His voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.” In the resurrection at the end time, who is going to come forth? They that have done good and they that have done evil. Everybody is going to live forever.

I have talked to people who say they do not believe in resurrection. They do not want to be resurrected. I say, “Tough grits, friend, you are going to be resurrected whether you want to be or not.”

I have heard people say, “Maybe I will just be a bad guy and then God will annihilate me, and that’s it.” Bad guys and good guys alike are

going to be resurrected. For better or for worse, people last forever.

The second thing that lasts forever is mentioned in Isaiah 40:8: “The grass withereth, the flower fadeth, but the Word of our God shall stand forever.” God says, the grass and the flowers are going to die but not God’s Word. There are other eternal things—God, angels, virtues such as love—but I wanted something enduring that I could grab hold of and give my life in exchange for. In setting my life’s objectives, I could give myself to people and the Word of God, and know that God was not going to follow me and burn them up. He has gone on record that they are eternal. And Jesus said, “Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you, for Him hath God the Father sealed” (John 6:27).

This doesn’t mean a person should not be a teacher, housewife, businessman, or even build bridges. To be involved in such a vocation may be the perfect will of God for your life. But God forbid that you should give your life in exchange for it!

The Apostle Paul made tents for a living. If you had bought one of them, I am sure you would have had a good piece of equipment. Paul himself said, “And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men” (Colossians 3:23). But note that Paul did not have as his life objective to become the largest tent manufacturer in the Roman Empire. Rather, he invested his life in people.

Another verse really motivates me. “For the Lord’s portion is His people; Jacob is the lot of His inheritance” (Deuteronomy 32:9). You and I know people who are waiting for someone to die so they can gain their inheritance. God Almighty can choose His inheritance—anything He wants. If it doesn’t exist, all He has to do is speak, and it comes into existence. “By the Word of the Lord were the Heavens made and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth” (Psalms 33:6). So what does He choose? People!

His people! Fantastic!

Out of everything that is or might be, God Almighty has chosen people for His inheritance. With that in mind, consider Isaiah 43:4, “Since thou wast precious in My sight, thou hast been honorable, and I have loved thee; therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.” Though Israel is the subject here, and God speaks of giving others for Israel’s sake, the principle can apply to us also. That is, our lives may be given for the sake of some person who is a chosen vessel (an Israel) of God. By thus winning people, we have the same inheritance, in the final analysis, which God chose for Himself. As Jesus said, “Follow Me and I will make you fishers of men” (Matthew 4:19).

Some people give their lives in exchange for money, for property, or a host of other things; yet God says these things are going to burn. But He gives us this fantastic promise that our inheritance can be the same as His. We can catch men. This is the kind of promise you will want to hold on to as long as you live. Give your life in exchange for people.

What does it mean to give your life for people? Paul writes, “So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you not the Gospel of God only but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us” (1 Thessalonians 2:8). This means you get involved in the lives of people. When Paul went to Thessalonica, he didn’t just impart a message; he gave of his very life because these people were dear and precious to him.

Giving your life in exchange for people means getting involved in the gut issues of life. This is not getting involved with committees or programs. As good as these may be, they are no substitute for personal involvement in others’ lives. People can be superficially involved in teaching classes, or committee work, or programs, without any heart involvement. That has no cost attached to it. But when you spiritually give birth to an individual, you cannot be casual about it. You have a responsibility; it is

costly, and that is why some people would rather serve on a committee than get involved in another's life.

A young boy grew up in a family with several other children. They lived in the country because his parents believed the children could better learn responsibilities there. This meant hard work for parents and children, and a life without many so-called luxuries. The family had close friends who were childless and lived in a large city nearby. Yearly these friends would take each of the children on an outing. From early morning until evening, they would see that the children had a special day: the zoo, amusement park, all they could eat at restaurants.

Riding the train back home after such an exciting day, the young lad compared the two families and their life-styles. His family knew plain hard work, raising children, limited vacations. The others enjoyed a nice apartment, new cars, eating out, the theater after work, weekend trips, and long vacations. He decided that when he grew up, he was going to copy the life-style of his parents' friends. But when he got married, he saw things from a different perspective. He realized that the difference between a comfortable marriage and a costly marriage was children—reproduction.

Similarly, the difference between comfortable Christianity and costly Christianity is spiritual reproduction. It costs to become involved in the lives of people. This is why there is not a stampede to accept God's gracious offer allowing us to give our lives in exchange for people, as He did.

Another fantastic promise in the Bible is found in Isaiah 58:10-12. "And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday. And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. And they that shall be of thee shall build the old

waste places. Thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in."

This is a whole list of promises given by God, but they are all conditioned on an if. If, what? "If thou draw out thy soul to the hungry and satisfy the afflicted soul." We live in an age in which there are many hungry and afflicted souls. The opportunities are legion—fantastic opportunities of getting involved in the lives of people. I find that every time an individual goes on record before God as saying, "Lord, that is going to be my objective; I am going to give my life to people, I will pour out my soul to the afflicted, and satisfy the hungry," he never wants for opportunities.

When word gets out that you are interested in people, they will beat a path to your door. Your telephone may ring a lot; your home may become like Grand Central Station; people who are spiritually needy and hungry may surround you. You do not have to be a gifted individual to get involved in others' lives. Just listen to them, that is all; you do not have to be a skilled counselor. You will be amazed how many people will want to talk to you and the things they will begin telling you—hungry, afflicted souls looking for some answers.

When you become involved with people in this way, you become a colaborer with God in the second creation. This is the picture. God created heaven and earth. He made everything that exists. Then sin came in, and God said, "I am going to have to destroy it all and recreate. Only this second creation is going to be marvelously better than the first. So magnificent is it, I am going to allow My people to labor with Me in that creation."

When you pour out your life into the lives of others, when you share with them the unsearchable riches of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and become involved with them in their concerns, you become God's colaborer in a creation far greater than the first one.

Yet people turn down this opportunity day after day. A man who wanted to help some other men begin in Bible study once asked if I would help him get started. Because the men involved all had busy schedules, we decided to meet at 5 a.m. on a weekly basis in my friend's home.

The evening prior to the first meeting, I stopped by his home with the Bible study materials to see how plans were developing. When I walked into the house, I immediately sensed that something was wrong; you could have cut the air with a knife, it was so thick. His wife was present, and before long she pointed out that she did not want those men coming and sitting on her furniture, spilling coffee and doughnut crumbs on her carpet. Furthermore, 5 a.m. was a ridiculous hour, and why should the rest of the family wake up just so these men could do Bible study. Her voice began to quiver, tears came down her cheeks, and she began to tremble, so deeply involved was she in the issue.

As I listened to her, I prayed silently, "O God, deliver me from the curse of ever believing that my living room furniture is more important than people."

Are not people's lives of infinitely more value than the furniture and carpet which God has already promised He is going to burn? Because involvement in people's lives is costly, very few take it seriously. It costs in time. Your phone will ring in the middle of the night with some distraught soul looking for answers to his needs. It will cost you your life because your life is not your own.

"And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not; for, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the Lord, but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest" (Jeremiah 45:5). Are you seeking great things for yourself? "Do not," says God, "for I am bringing evil upon all flesh."

Jesus said, "For whosoever will save his life shall lose it, but whosoever will lose his life for

My sake, the same shall save it" (Luke 9:24). I submit for your consideration that there is no greater objective in life than to give yourself for others.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is “fishing for men.” In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don't understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

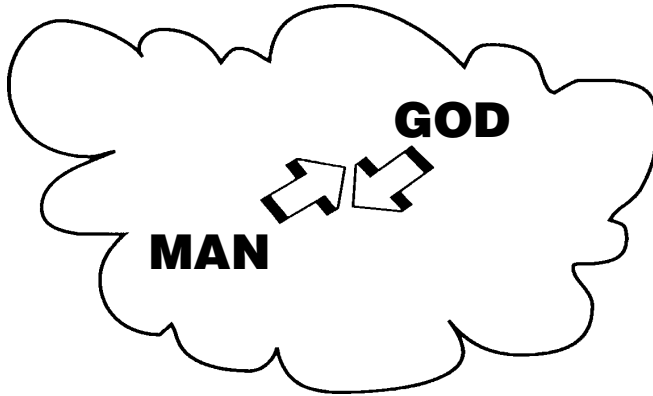
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

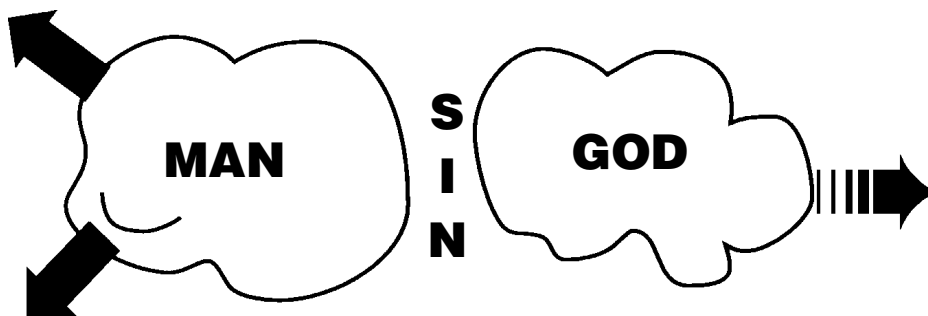
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

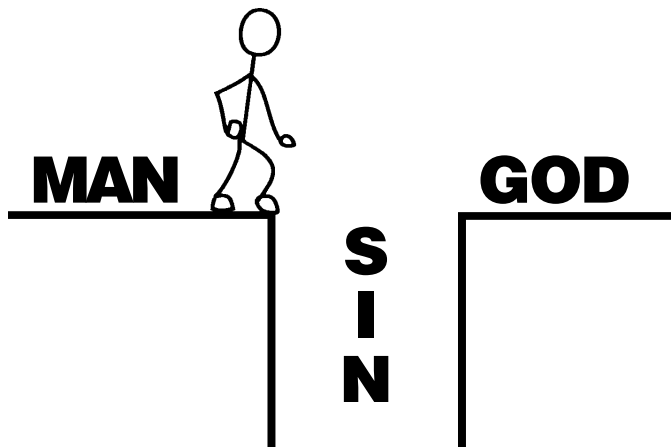
Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

Was it sin?

That's right-~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

“For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says “all.”

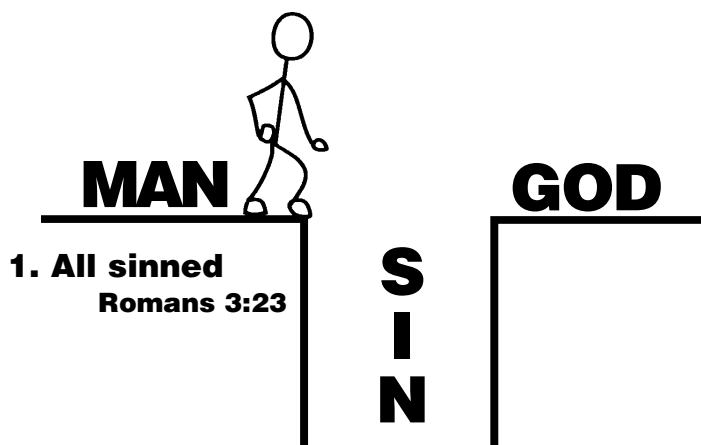
Does this mean I have sinned?

It says “all,” so I guess that means you.

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that’s the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let’s write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

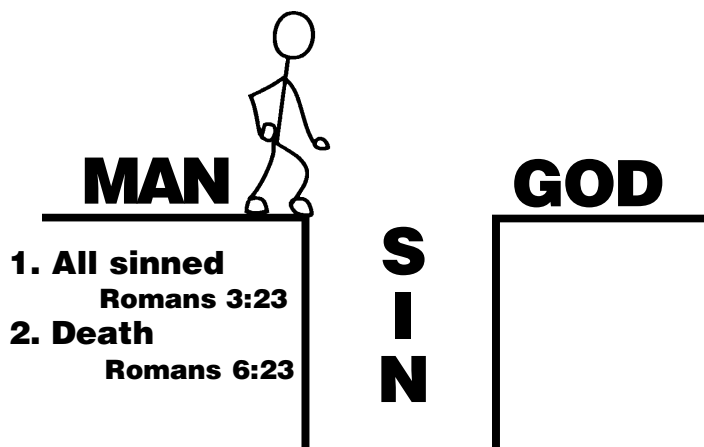
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

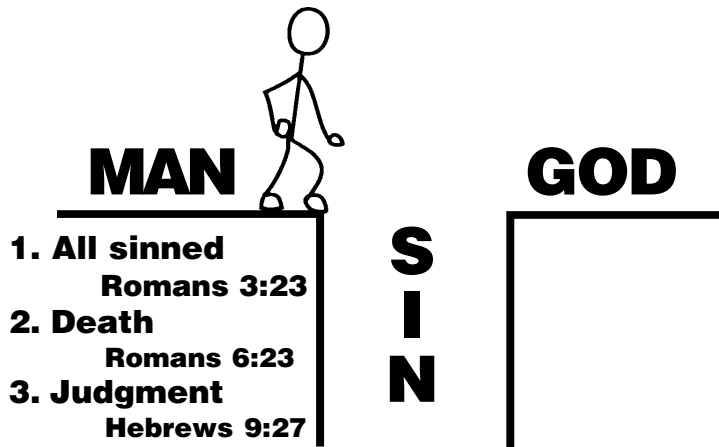
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



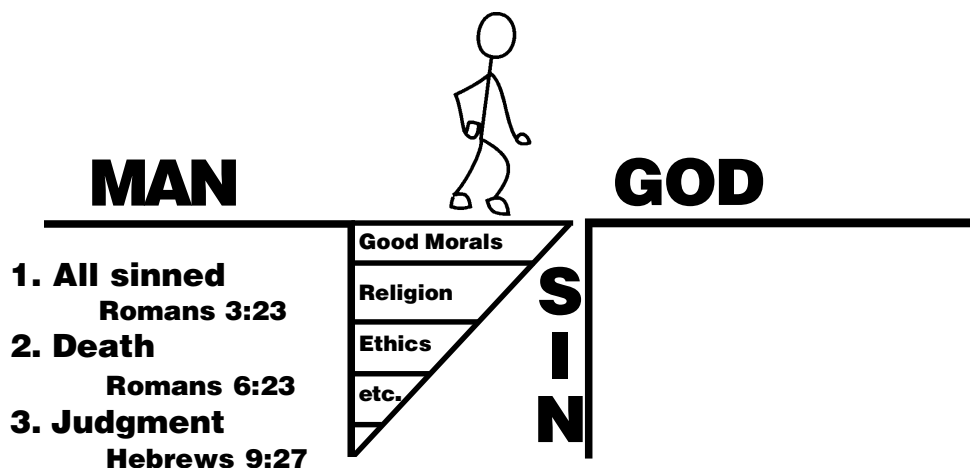
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged. This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right—this is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

*“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life.”*

NOTES

Who’s speaking?

I guess it’s Jesus.

That’s right—Jesus says that if you will hear His Words...

Are these my words or Jesus’?

Jesus’.

And believe in Him who sent me...

Who sent Jesus?

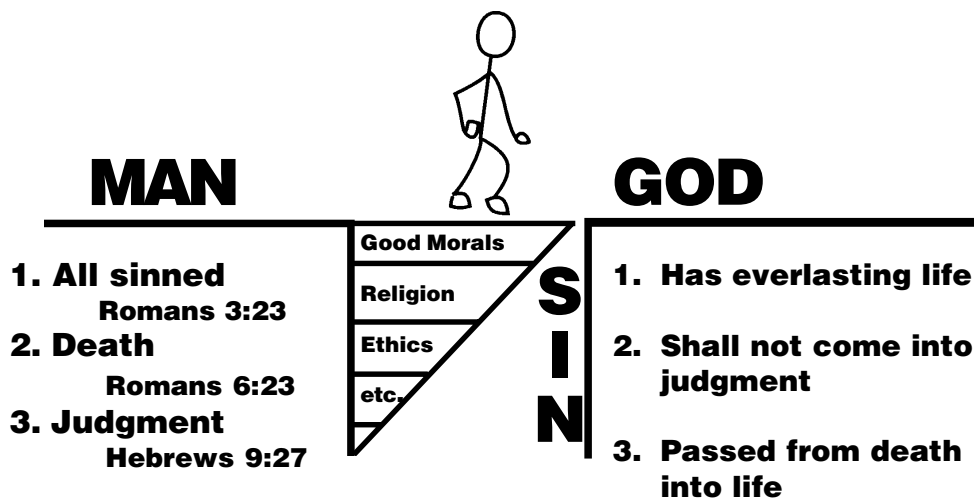
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let’s write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is “has”—past, future, or present?

Present tense.

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not" ~~present~~, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed" ~~future~~, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

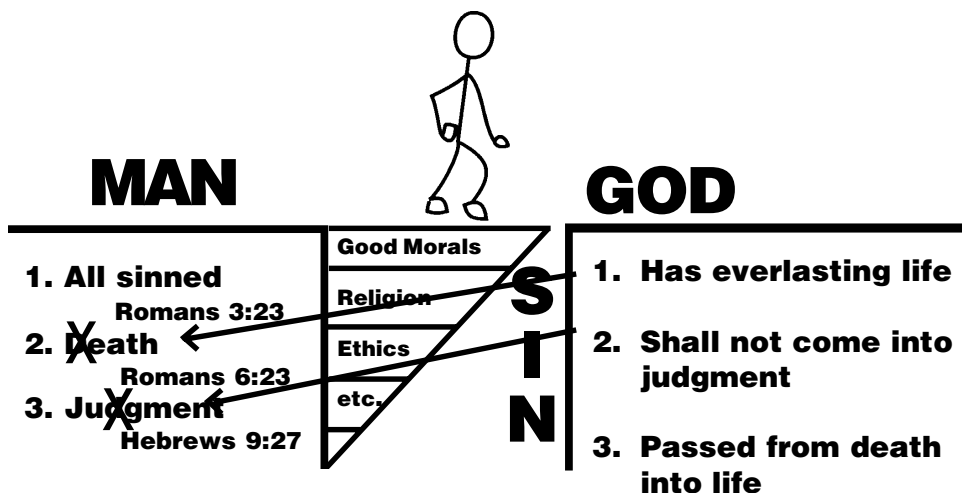
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- Intellectually I understand the facts of the Gospel;
- Emotionally I know and want to act on what I have heard;

- **Volitionally** I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.

NOTES

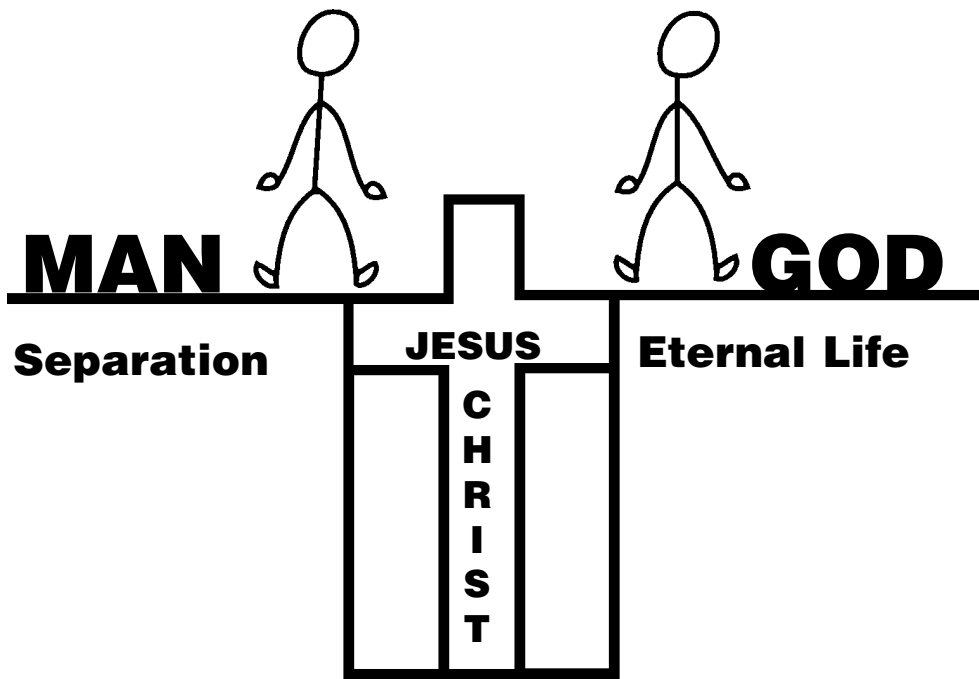
This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.

1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...

1 Corinthians 15:3,4



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

No.

NOTES

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **Evangelism Report**

Student's Name _____ Date _____

**I
N
F
O**

Contact Name _____ Phone _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____

☐ Set One

☐ Set Two

☐ Set Three

☐ Other

Explain: _____

Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

3/13

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Discipleship _____
 Topic _____ Spiritual Reproduction _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Spiritual Reproduction</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete World Vision (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Read How to Know the Will of God (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for a convert		
Pray for your disciple		
Meet with your disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Hebrews 11:6</i>		
<i>Romans 4:20,21</i>		
Review all previous verses		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

SPIRITUAL REPRODUCTION

NOTES

Definition Of Reproduction

Reproduction: The means by which all living things produce more of their own kind and keep their species alive.

God Ordained Reproduction

Physical Reproduction

Then God said, "Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb that yields seed, and the fruit tree that yields fruit according to its kind, whose seed is in itself, on the earth"; and it was so.

Genesis 1:11

When God created the earth and the living things upon it, He created once and for all. But He did bestow to every form of life the ability to reproduce itself. In this way, He ensured the perpetuation of each species' existence and infinitum. Therefore, if a species becomes extinct through our neglect or mismanagement, it is gone forever. God will not recreate it. We will simply have to do without. God's creation was a *one time only* thing; but through the miracle of reproduction, life continued. Every living thing has *seed within itself* and is capable, under the right conditions, of reproducing itself.

And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Genesis 1:28

The first command God gave to man was to multiply and replenish the earth. God was the Creator, but He made us be the *re-creators* of the universe.

Mankind has been notorious for breaking God's laws, but this one command has been kept to the uttermost: we have been fruitful and have multiplied again and again. In fact, we have kept this command so well that we are in danger of overpopulating the world!

God Commands It

Just as God planned for every living thing to reproduce itself physically, He also has planned and commanded that we reproduce ourselves spiritually. In fact, spiritual reproduction is to be a mark of every disciple.

Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.
John 15:8

You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you.
John 15:16

Most people do not need a great deal of instruction about how to reproduce physically. Somehow they just figure it out by themselves. It is like the song says: “doing what comes naturally.”

Spiritual reproduction is also to be a *natural* outcome of our relationship with Christ. The Bible states:

That which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.
1 John 1:3

Spiritual reproduction, however, usually does require some help to learn. The exciting thing is Jesus has promised to supply the power and ability to do it. If you need a teacher, He will send someone to teach you. If you need courage, He will supply the inner strengthening of His Spirit. Whatever you need to reproduce spiritually, Jesus will supply—if you follow him.

And He said to them, “Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men.”
Matthew 4:19

When Christ has taught us and empowered us, we will be able to *witness* (to tell what we have seen, heard, and experienced of Him) with a grace and naturalness that will flow.

But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.
Acts 1:8

God Promises It

Not only has God commanded us to reproduce spiritually, He has also promised that if we abide in Him, He will make us fruitful.

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

John 15:5

It is not enough that we be fruitful, but that we bear much fruit. Jeremiah has the same message for us in the Old Testament.

Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD, and whose hope is the LORD. For he shall be like a tree planted by the waters, which spreads out its roots by the river, and will not fear when heat comes; but her leaf will be green, and will not be anxious in the year of drought, nor will cease from yielding fruit.

Jeremiah 17:7,8

We see here that we are never to stop bearing fruit. As long as God allows us to remain in this world, He desires us to keep reproducing spiritually.

Prerequisites To Reproducing

Abide In Christ

We must be walking in daily fellowship with Christ and in obedience to His Word.

I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

John 15:5

The word “abide” means to be in “constant contact with” or to “live with” the Vine, Jesus Christ. This means that on a daily basis, we are in continual fellowship with Him. It is through this fellowship that we are empowered to bear fruit.

The word “abide” also implies obedience to Christ. In the same chapter (John 15) we see that to abide we must keep Christ’s commandments.

If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father’s commandments and abide in His love.

John 15:10

NOTES

The way we abide in Christ—both through fellowship and obedience—is to continue in His Word. There can be no true abiding without the Word of God.

NOTES

And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 8:32

Be Totally Committed To Spiritual Reproduction

All reproduction is costly! When we have physical children, we must see to it that they are provided for and have adequate food, shelter and clothing. We are also called upon to give of our time and love to them each day. Spiritual reproduction also means we must be willing to pay the price to see others come to Christ. It will cost us our time, our prayer, and our love. We must be willing to lay aside selfish ambitions and desires in order to be spiritually fruitful.

Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain.

John 12:24

In Romans, Paul emphasized this kind of sacrifice—being dead to self but alive and available to do God's will.

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.

Romans 12:1

Ask God For Fruit

Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks, it will be opened.

Matthew 7:7,8

It is important that we go to God to ask for fruit. He will give good seed. Satan also wants to give us fruit—the kind who will dissipate our time and energy and never grow or reproduce. These are described in the Parable of the Sower:

Therefore hear the parable of the sower: "When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside. But he who

received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy; yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles. Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful.

Matthew 13:18-22

The good seed of God is the only kind that will really bear fruit for generations to come.

But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Matthew 13:23

Consistently and Continually Work At It

So, naturally, we proclaim Christ! We warn everyone we meet, and we teach everyone we can, all that we know about Him, so that we may bring every man up to his full maturity in Christ. This is what I am working and struggling at, with all the strength that God puts into me. (JBP)

Colossians 1:28,29 (JBP)

Like Paul, we must ever be working at the task of proclaiming the Gospel “naturally”—that is, it must be a part of our very lifestyle. Spasmodic sowing will never result in abundant harvest.

He who observes the wind will not sow, and he who regards the clouds will not reap. As you do not know what is the way of the wind, or how the bones grow in the womb of her who is with child, so you do not know the works of God who makes all things. In the morning sow your seed, and in the evening do not withhold your hand; for you do not know which will prosper, either this or that, or whether both alike will be good.

Ecclesiastes 11:4-6

Hindrances To Reproduction

As we have said before, reproduction, both physically and spiritually, is part of God's plan. In fact, there are only four hindrances which can keep reproduction from occurring. They are parallel in both the physical and spiritual realms. Study the following chart.

Physical

Immaturity—Reproductive organs are not yet developed. When a child is immature, God prevents him from reproducing offspring which he cannot care for. However, in normal development the reproductive organs mature at puberty preparing the young person for parenthood. If puberty should not occur, the person remains physically immature and retarded—incapable of bearing children.

Spiritual

Immaturity—Spiritual children who are either:

- New babes in Christ
- Christians who have never grown spiritually

New babes in Christ who are just beginning their spiritual walk need to become grounded in the basic themselves before becoming spiritual parents. Otherwise they would not be able to adequately follow-up their converts.

However, there are other immature Christians who have simply not grown spiritually as they should have. Such people are described in Hebrews.

For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the first principles of the oracles of God; and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe.

Hebrews 5:12,13

Disease—If sickness or disease attacks a person's systems or reproductive organs, he or she may be unable to have children. Many childless couples have discovered this

Sin—Spiritual Disease
Sin is the disease which attacks our spiritual life and can often prevent reproduction. Sin gives Satan the upper hand in our lives, blocks our prayers,

<p style="text-align: center;">Physical</p> <p>to be the cause of their sterility. Unless the problem can be healed or corrected, conception can not take place.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Spiritual</p> <p>and destroys our desire to share Christ with others.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>If I regard iniquity in my heart, The Lord will not hear.</i> <i>Psalm 66:18</i></p>
<p>Prevention—In this case conception is blocked by some sort of human birth control method. People often block conception because they want to plan their family, because they don't want any more children, or because they don't want any children at all!</p>	<p>Prevention—Prevention of spiritual conception is caused usually by the poor testimony of carnal Christians. The non-Christian observing their lifestyle is repelled and says to himself, "If that is Christianity, include me OUT! Christians who hinder the Gospel by their poor testimony are described by the Lord as follows:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>You are the salt of the earth; but as the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled under foot by men.</i> <i>Matthew 5:13</i></p>
<p>Abstinence—Abstinence means the absence of any sexual union. Obviously in such a case, conception is impossible. Abstinence is to be the moral code of every believer until God draws him or her into a marriage union.</p>	<p>Abstinence—Christian men and women who abstain spiritually are those who know they have been commanded to bear fruit but refuse to do it. They refuse to share the Gospel with others. They abstain from obeying God's command.</p>

Having examined these four causes of failure in reproduction, each of us must ask ourselves if we are truly fruitful or in reality spiritually sterile. Christ has promised that if we are abiding and obedient in our relationship with Him, we will bear fruit. If we are not reproducing, it means that we have chosen not to abide and obey, but are going our own separate way in disobedience. The choice belongs to every individual Christian. It is not a question of being *unable* to reproduce, but of being *unwilling* to do so.

Remaining Fruit

Jesus has not only planned for us to bring forth fruit, but for our fruit to remain.

In the Old Testament we see that God established a pattern to perpetuate the faith. Each parent was to instruct and teach his own children.

You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, when you walk by the way, when you lie down, and when you rise up.

Deuteronomy 6:7

For He established a testimony in Jacob, And appointed a law in Israel, Which He commanded our fathers, That they should make them known to their children; That the generation to come might know them, The children who would be born, That they may arise and declare them to their children, That they may set their hope in God, And not forget the works of God, But keep His commandments; And may not be like their fathers, A stubborn and rebellious generation, A generation that did not set its heart aright, And whose spirit was not faithful to God.

Psalms 78:5-8

This pattern is not only to be followed in training our physical children in spiritual truths, but also in training our spiritual progeny. Paul instructed Timothy:

And the things that you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit these to faithful men who will be able to teach others also.

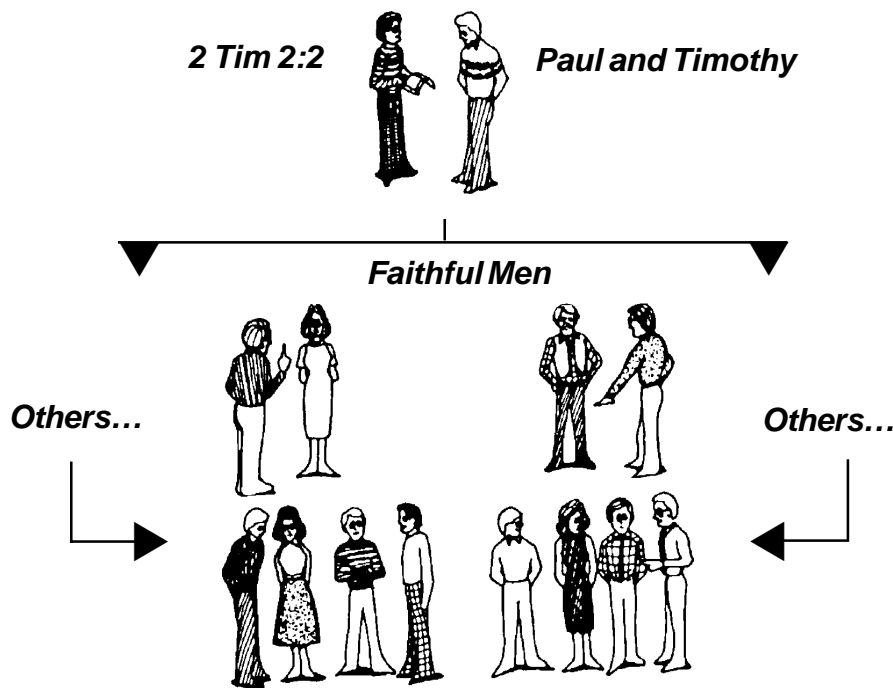
2 Timothy 2:2

This passage shows four generations of disciples.

- *Paul*
- *Timothy*
- *Faithful Men*
- *Others Also*

The key to abiding fruit is committing the Good News to *faithful* men who will go on to teach *others also*.

NOTES



Notice in the previous illustration that if the *faithful man* is sterile spiritually and unable to reproduce, the entire chain will end at the third generation. This is why it is so important to see that each generation is able to do evangelism and follow-up so as to reproduce the next generation.

- **Where is your Timothy, your faithful man?**

...Every person who has gone this far in the course knows enough to get started.

...Ask God for a spiritual babe—either a young Christian that you can nurture, or perhaps a non-Christian friend that you can introduce to Christ.

...Get started now! Don't let it die with you. Reproduce the next spiritual generation!



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: WORLD VISION

God is concerned individually for all mankind. With the billions of people in the world today, you might wonder how it is possible to have an effective part in communicating God's love to so many. God's way for us to do this is to make disciples who will multiply and penetrate all the world.

God's Concern for the World

VERSES Pg. 831

World vision is getting on your heart what is on God's heart—the world.
—DAWSON TROTMAN

1. How does John 3:16 show the breadth of God's concern for men? _____

2. To whom was Jesus' ministry directed?

John 8:12 _____

Matthew 5:14 _____

3. Jesus spoke of sowing good seed (Christians) in a field. What field was this? Matthew 13:38

4. In what different ways did Jesus state His "Great Commission" in these verses:

Matthew 28:19-20 _____

Mark 16:15 _____

Luke 24:47 _____

John 17:18 and 20:21 _____

Acts 1:8 _____

It is certainly commendable to have the vision for reaching a neighborhood or community for Christ, or a factory, campus, military base—even an entire nation. But the Lord’s concern is for the whole world, and this should be our concern as well. In the Great Commission Jesus gives Christians the responsibility of reaching every person of every nation in every generation with the gospel. All our major decisions in life should be made with the whole world in view.

The World Today

5. From these passages write summaries of how the Bible describes world conditions in the last days:

1 Timothy 4:1-3 _____

2 Timothy 3:1-5 _____

2 Peter 3:3-5 _____

Circle the conditions you listed which seem to be evident today.

6. What awaits those who reject the gospel of Jesus Christ? 2 Thessalonians 1:8,9; Revelation 20:12,15 _____

Each second, several babies are born somewhere in the world—hundreds of thousands of them each day. Most of them will live out their entire lives without Christ. Hundreds of thousands of people also die each day, and most of them pass into a Christless eternity.

7. What is God’s concern for all mankind? 2 Peter 3:9 _____

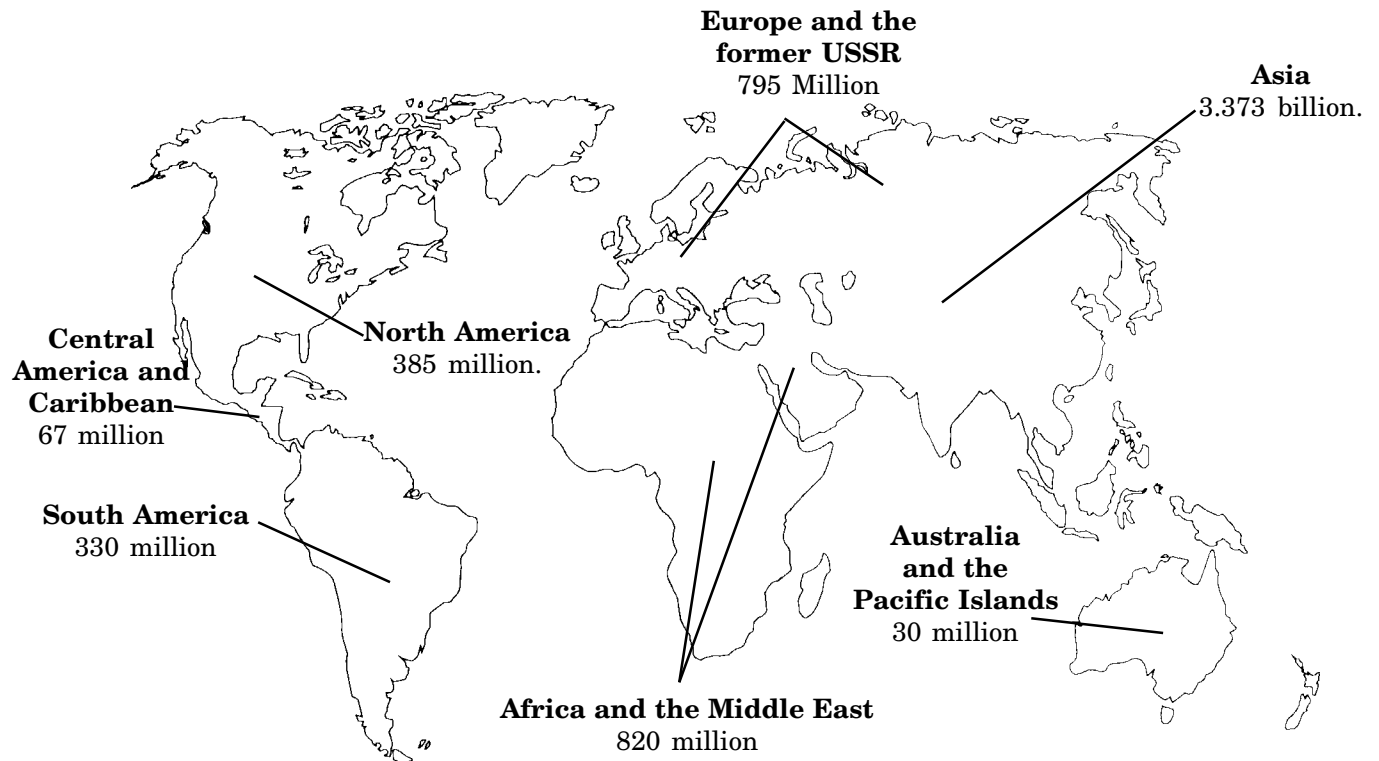
Explain in your own words what this means to you. _____

8. As Jesus looked on the needs around Him, what did He ask His disciples to pray? Matthew 9:36-38 _____

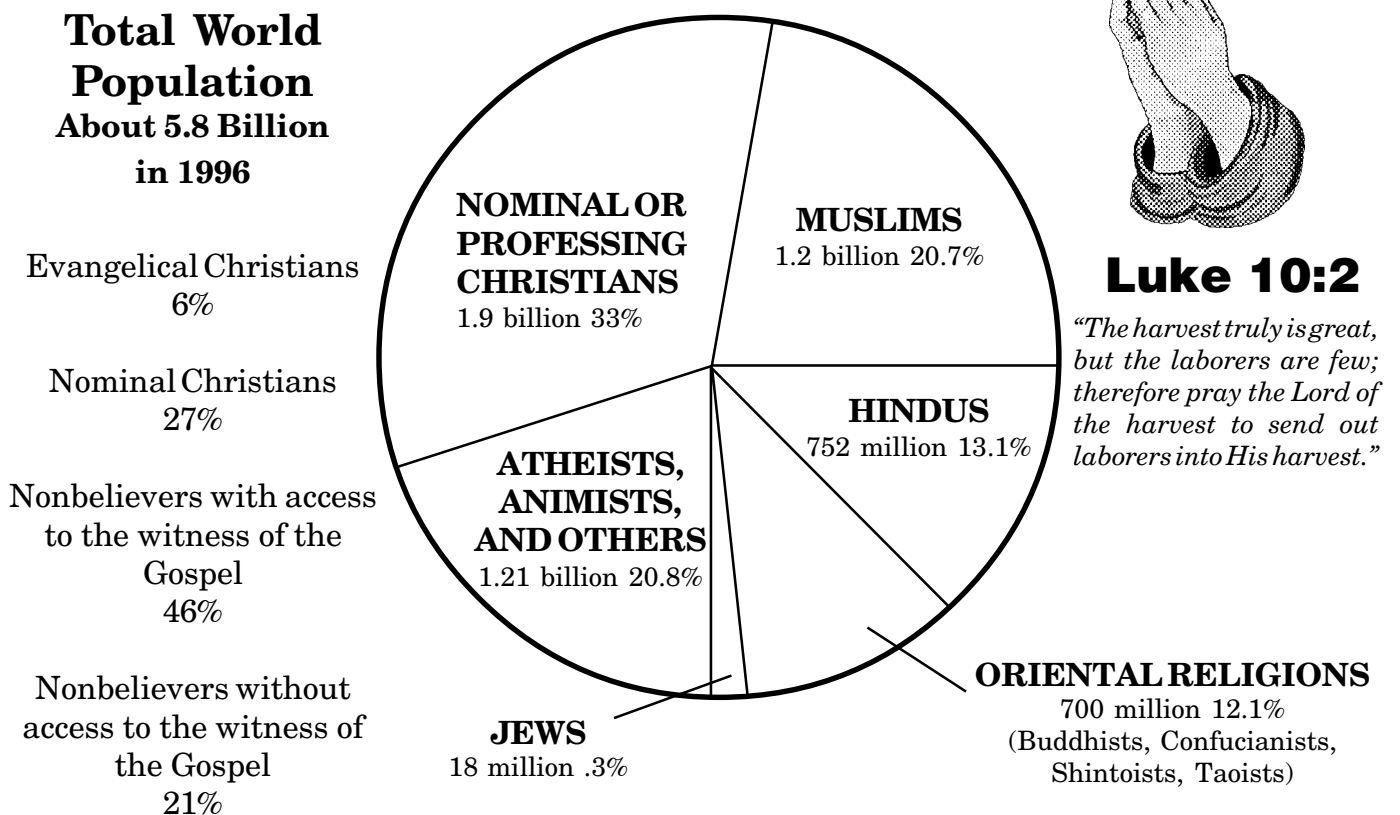
“Do you not say, ‘Four months more and then the harvest?’ I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest.”

—John 4:35

“God was reconciling the world to himself in Christ” (2 Cor. 5:19)



“The field is the world” (Matthew 13:38)



“Some Practical Ways to Look at the Fields”

- Use a world map and pray for countries around the world—that people living there would come to Christ.
- Correspond with missionaries. Learn of various mission fields and agencies.
- Read missionary biographies, books on missions, and missionary periodicals.
- Be alert to your own daily contacts with non-Christians.
- Give financially to a Christian worker in another country.

Multiplication

Praying and giving are two important ways of helping reach the world for Jesus Christ with His gospel. An even direct way we can be involved is through our personal witness. Now is the time to begin reaching the world for Christ. We must not wait until we think we are fully trained, or even until we feel a personal call. As Christians we have already been called to this task!

9. For what ministry does the Holy Spirit empower us? Acts 1:8 _____

Of course the world will not be reached by the witness of a single individual. God wants us to reach the world in the same way it is populated—by multiplication. Man has carried out God’s command to Noah in Genesis 9:1—to multiply physically. In the same way, it is possible to multiply spiritually.

10. Read Paul’s instructions to Timothy in 2 Timothy 2:2.

a. What did Paul tell Timothy to do? _____

b. What kind of man did Paul tell Timothy to invest his life in? _____

Communication passes from one person to another. In this verse, Paul’s instruction was passed to Timothy, who was to pass it on to reliable men who would pass it on to others.

As you invest your life in one man and then see him invest his life in the life of another, you will become part of the spiritual multiplication process.

11. None of us knows how long we are going to live. But for the moment, suppose you will live until you are 70 years old. If this were so, how many years do you have left to invest your life in the lives of others? _____

A Christian should be able to help a younger believer grow at such a pace that in two years the person being helped is ready to help another grow as well. Every two years you would help someone else reach this point. Do you think this is reasonable for your life?

If it is, then in two years you and another person can have started the multiplication process.

- In four years there would be four people.
- In six years there would be eight people.
- In eight years there would be sixteen people, and so on.

Considering how many years you anticipate you can minister, calculate how many people you can affect during the rest of your life.

How Do You Fit In?

Jesus loved the world and helped thousands, but He closely trained only twelve men. The ministry of multiplying disciples comes through ministry to individuals. This is the way Paul communicated his life to Timothy (see 2 Timothy 3:10). We reach the masses through the man.

12. Have you asked God to give you one person with whom you can put 2 Timothy 2:2 into action? You can help change the world for Jesus Christ by allowing God to reproduce his life through you in the life of another. Specifically, how will you allow God to use you in His plan of spiritual multiplication?

13. Are you investing your life, time, and money with the world in view? What can you do to become more involved in reaching the world with the good news of Jesus Christ?

Remember to pray. Many of us cannot reach other nations on our feet, but we can reach them on our knees.

[illegible]

Using the chapter subtopics as an outline, write your own summary of this chapter.

[illegible]



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4

HOW TO KNOW THE WILL OF GOD

A certain church I know has elective Sunday School classes for their adults. Every three months they choose a new topic to study. The pastor tells me that if they can have someone teach on knowing God's will, they can run that class over and over, and still people sign up for it in droves.

I've spoken at many conferences where part of the afternoons are set aside for workshops on various topics. If you make one of the workshops "Knowing the Will of God," half the people sign up for it even if there are 20 other choices.

These and other experiences have convinced me of two things. People want to know the will of God, and they're confused about it. The Apostle Paul spoke to this dilemma when he wrote, "Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the Lord's will is" (Ephesians 5:17). Yet it seems that the thing about which God tells us not to be foolish, is what we are most foolish about.

When God says, "Understand what the Lord's will is," that's a command. This means that we should be extra diligent on this matter of knowing the will of God. Three things are basic to an understanding of God's will. First, a person must be committed to doing God's will. Second, he must realize that God is working in him. Third, he must launch out. If we have those figured out, then everything else about knowing the will of God will line up.

COMMIT YOURSELF TO DOING GOD'S WILL

God does not reveal His will to curiosity seekers. If you are thinking, "God, if You let me know Your will, I'll decide if I can do it," God will

not allow you to see it. He doesn't work that way. Jesus outlined God's plan this way: "If a man chooses to do God's will, he will find out whether My teaching comes from God or whether I speak on My own" (John 7:17). What Jesus is saying is that if you are willing to do, then you will know. This is something the whole of Scripture teaches. If you were to stack up all the verses in the Bible on doing the will of God in one place, and all the verses on knowing the will of God in another, there would be a giant pile of doing, and a skinny little stack on knowing. Because once you're committed to do, knowing comes easy.

One reason so many of us are afraid to commit ourselves to doing the will of God, is that we don't understand the goodness of God. There was a fellow once who had a real problem: he was in love with two girls and didn't know what to do about his dilemma. He thought God could help him out of his confusion, so he told Him, "God, I'll flip a coin, and You direct it; 'head' it's Jane and 'tails' it's Judy." He flipped a quarter, looked at it, saw that it was "tails," and "OK, God, how about two out of three?"

Now it really doesn't work that way, because once you're committed to do God's will, God will let you know what it is. But it may not be an easy thing, because like the fellow with the two girls, we're afraid God will pick the wrong one. Jeremiah had this attitude, and he was an obedient, godly man. About to be carried off to captivity with the rest of disobedient Judah, Jeremiah told God that he didn't like the idea. He thought God was making a mistake. But God said, "Jeremiah, you will be in Babylon for a lifetime. But then, I will come and do for you all the good things I have promised, and bring you home again. For I know the plans I have for

you, says the Lord. They are plans for good and not for evil, to give you a future and a hope” (Jeremiah 29:10,11, LB).

God has that future and hope for everyone who is a Christian, for His will is “good, pleasing and perfect” (Romans 12:2). Isn’t it amazing that this is what God wants for us? You can figure out some things that are good, like ice cream, and you can figure out things that are pleasing, like doing well in your job. But there is no possibility apart from the will of God that you can figure out what’s perfect. If I were to ask you if your current job was perfect, you’d have to answer, “I don’t know, because I don’t know what it would be like to do this or that or another thing.” You don’t know, but God does. He sorts through all the other options. If we seek to do His will, He says, “My will for you will be good, pleasing and perfect, because I know what the other options are.”

The Bible has had much to say about what God’s thinking is, and it’s generally different from ours. I saw this demonstrated at a seminar recently. We asked everyone in the meeting, “If you want to know the will of God in some area of your life, write down the things about which you’d like to know it.” We collected the responses, and the answers fell into two categories, vocation and location: What should I be doing and where should I be going? But those things are hardly mentioned in the Bible. God has a much higher goal for us than that. Paul gives us an idea of what God’s plan for us is like: “He chose us in Him [Christ] before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in His sight...in order that we, who were the first to hope in Christ, might be for the praise of His glory” (Ephesians 1:4,12).

God is not as concerned about where we live or what we do for a living, as he is about what we are. You and I get this turned around. We think about programs; God thinks about people. The disciples had the same kind of problem when the neighborhood kids came chasing after Jesus. “Get those kids out of here,” the distraught disciples cried. But Jesus said, “Wait a minute, let the children come to Me, and do not hinder

them, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such as these” (Matthew 19:14).

God has a different perspective on people than we do. Our big concern, often, is a career. We think about material things. But God is thinking about manifesting His Spirit in our lives, so that we can have peace, joy, patience, and the other fruits of the Spirit. We think about power; He thinks about purity. We think about a career; He thinks about character. His thinking is totally different from ours because He is far more concerned about what we are.

You might say, “You can’t just sit around and be holy and pure and wise, and sit in your room and never go out.” That’s right, you can’t. But God has a plan for our lives that reaches everything we do, “So whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do it all for the glory of God” (1 Corinthians 10:31). This seems to say it doesn’t matter so much what you do, as what you are in the midst of your doing. If you specialize on being the kind of person God wants you to be, He will lead you into activities He has planned for you.

When you read the honor roll of faith in Hebrews 11, you discover many people who accomplished something. Did you know that only one of them was a preacher? There are farmers, kings, shepherds, even a prostitute, but only one preacher, Samuel, and he was asleep when he was called. God looks at the character of people, and when that is right in His sight, then He is pleased!

Once you decide you want to do God’s will, there will be some fears, because we’re generally afraid to commit ourselves to Him. We tend to think, “Man, if I tell God I’ll do anything, He’ll send me out to be a little, green, shriveled-up missionary in Africa.” But if God would want you to do that, you’ll be the happiest in that situation because His will is good, pleasing and perfect.

So commit yourself to doing the will of God.

BELIEVE THAT GOD IS WORKING

“It is God who works in you to will and do what pleases Him” (Philippians 2: 13). If you are committed to doing the will of God, you can conclude that God is working in you. I heard a man say once that angels can do what they please, because what they want to do pleases God. In the same way, committed Christians can do as they please because God is working in them. God gives them the right desires, ideas and everything else. He is inside them, creating the power and desire to do His will. The psalmist knew this, “Delight yourself in the Lord; and He will give you the desires of your heart” (Psalm 37:4).

Now that’s liberating. And it’s completely different from what we normally think. Most of us think we’ve got to grab hold of God and squeeze His will out of Him. But it doesn’t work that way. God is revealing His will to us all the time.

For some people, God reaches down into the subconscious and brings up things. When Jesus said, “He, [the Spirit] will bring glory to Me by taking from what is Mine and making it known to you” (John 16:14), he spoke, among other things, of the Spirit making God’s will known.

In another way, the Spirit has direct input into our lives through the Bible. When we read, study, memorize, meditate on it, or just hear someone preach it, the Spirit has direct input to our brains. While Daniel was in captivity, he was reading the Scriptures one day (most probably in Jeremiah) and discovered that Jerusalem would be in captivity for 70 years. After some quick calculations Daniel figured out that the 70 years were up, so he said, “I’d better do something about this,” and began praying and fasting. God answered him through an angel, “Your request has been heard in heaven and was answered the very first day you began to fast before the Lord and pray for understanding; that very day I was sent here to meet you” (Daniel 10:12 LB). Because Daniel read it in the Scripture, thought about it, prayed about it and desired to do something, God started to work.

There are other ways in which God works that are just as important. You may be at a friend’s house, and hear of a need, and start wondering, “Does God want me to do something about this?” That’s what happened to Nehemiah. Nehemiah was a captive in a foreign land, and the king’s trusted servant.

Some people came by from Judah, and being a faithful Jew, Nehemiah asked them, “How is it down there in Jerusalem?”

They replied, “Terrible. The walls are broken down, the gates are burned with fire, and the people are disgruntled.”

Nehemiah thought, “Well, I’d better do something about this.” So, he started to pray, and the whole Book of Nehemiah is about how he got God’s leading, how the king provided the supplies and how Nehemiah went to Palestine and rebuilt Jerusalem’s walls.

Another way the Spirit can lead you is through your seeing for yourself. “Open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest,” Jesus said to His disciples. They had been out among the people all that time, and just didn’t see the needs. The burden that Bob Pierce has and the reason that World Vision was founded was that Bob took a trip to the Far East after World War 2 and saw the tremendous needs that were there. And he has spent his life trying to make people see the physical needs of the world.

Still another way is one that doesn’t get much credit these days—your own brain. Dawson Trotman, the founder of The Navigators, used to say, “The Lord gave you a lot of leading when He gave you a brain.” But many people don’t use it enough. It may seem to be unspiritual to say it these days, but try using your brain. If you’re faced with a decision, make up a list and think through each alternative. Suppose you are married, and are trying to decide what vocation to get into. Your first question should be, “How can I support my family?”

A friend of mine was interviewing for a job in

Jamaica with a banana processing plant. The personnel man, after a few preliminary questions, leaned over the desk to my friend, looked him straight in the eye, and said, “We’re looking for people who will give their lives to bananas.”

My friend leaned back, rubbed his jaw, and thought, “Bananas?...Nuts!” and that’s what he told the interviewer when he turned down that job.

That may seem funny, but many people are giving their lives to much less. Think through your alternatives. Plug in the brain and ask yourself, “Is this what is needed? Is this what I should do?”

We would see wonderful results if we would just deal with the thoughts that continue in our minds in a godly manner. But most people don’t. Let’s suppose that a thought came to you that it would be nice to visit Israel and the Bible lands. You should then ask some questions—“When should I go?” “What should I learn when I get there?” “What preparations do I need to make?” “God, who should I go with?” But, what is invariably our response to that thought? “I can’t do that, I can’t afford it.” The thought is dismissed.

Or, how many people have thought more than once about going to the mission field for three months to see what it’s like? How many of them have gone? If this is something you’ve been thinking about, start asking questions, because if God has put those thoughts into your mind, He probably wants you to do something with them.

I have a friend whom I asked to substitute teach a Sunday School class for six weeks. He said, “Russ, I’d really like to, but... well, let me tell you something. Two years ago my wife and I started thinking about things we’d like to do, and I told her and God that what I’d really like to do is be a teacher. So I prayed. And, Russ, maybe I shouldn’t have prayed that. You can’t imagine how busy God has kept me.”

He started going to school, just two classes a week. Then the college found out he was so good that he’s only taking one class a week now—and teaching the other. “Russ,” he concluded, “I’d like to substitute, but I’m too busy teaching.” So many of us have a desire in our hearts, but we never tell God that He has the right to go ahead and fulfill that in our lives. But He wants to.

When I was a senior at Iowa State University, a friend and I were walking down the sidewalk, and we asked each other, “Why don’t we evangelize the whole campus before school is out?” Now that was January—our senior year. Since it was a long walk to our destination, we discussed it. How could we get to the off-campus students? The fraternities? The dorms? We just let ideas run wild. But when we got home, we wrote some of them down. Then we talked about them with some other Christians, and decided, “Let’s do it!”

We didn’t quite make it. But we did have 42 dormitory and fraternity meetings, and hundreds of students got to hear the Gospel. And we did it through other students. Now we could have said during our walk, “It’s a good idea, but it will never work here. We don’t have a full-time Christian worker, and we don’t have the money.” But as it turned out, once we committed ourselves to doing it, God raised up many workers, and all the money we needed.

As thoughts come into your mind and continue, ask God, “Do You really want me (or us) to do this?” Most of us just let those thoughts collapse—and God looks for someone else to stand in the gap.

Someone is sure to ask at this point, “Doesn’t Satan bring thoughts into your mind?” Yes, he does, but they don’t have to mislead us. If we are committed to doing God’s will and grounded in the Word of God, we will be able to discern which thoughts are from God and which are from the devil.

LAUNCH OUT

Now that you are committed to doing the will of God and realize that God is at work in you by various means, what next? Launch out. Move out. Do it. Press forward. Take some action. Here's a little for-P-P-P/A-S-K. Two ways of saying the same thing.

PRAY—PEACE—PRESS

The Apostle Paul said, "Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God" (Philippians 4:6). The first step to take in acting is to pray. And when Paul said pray about everything, that's just what he meant.

Second, after you pray, determine if you have peace. Paul also said, "Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts" (Colossians 3:15). Another translation puts it this way, "Let the peace that comes from God be the umpire in your heart." An umpire is charged with the responsibility of deciding. He views whatever action takes place, and decides what effect this should make in the game. In the same way, once you have prayed about something and have peace, then act—launch out. If you don't have peace, then you'd better pray some more.

Third, once you've prayed, and have peace, then press ahead. Again Paul is our encourager in this. "One thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead, I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me" (Philippians 3:13, 14). Some people say, "Do something, even if it's wrong." Perhaps a better way of saying it would be, "Do something, you might be right."

When you do launch out on something, one of two things will happen. One is that the opportunity will close flat. If that happens, you say, "Thanks, God, I guess it wasn't Your will." Then back up. The other possibility is that the door will open, and resources will be supplied for you to accomplish whatever you have launched out to do.

Many people hesitate at the point of action because they have an ungrounded fear that they will get out of the will of God. But when God closes a door, that's leading, not a lack of leading. If you've told people what your plan is, and they ask you what happened to it, just smile and say, "It wasn't the will of God." If anything, only your pride will be hurt, and that's no great virtue to cultivate anyway.

Making a mistake is no sin. Sin is sinful, but mistakes aren't. When you're committed to doing God's will, and you have prayed and have peace, then press ahead.

ASK—SEEK—KNOCK

Jesus gave His disciples some guidelines on knowing and doing the will of God that correspond to Pray—Peace—Press. He said, "Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you" (Luke 11:9). Ask—Seek—Knock.

First, ask. This is prayer and remembering what you pray. Usually, people advise you to pray, and leave it at that, but consider what happens whenever you forget what you pray.

Gideon was hiding from his enemies when God said to him, "Gideon, I've chosen you to deliver Israel from the Midianites" (see Judges 6:14). Now Gideon didn't know quite what to make of this pronouncement, so he decided to ask God to confirm to him that it was He who was calling him. "I'll put a fleece outside, and tomorrow if the floor is dry but the fleece is wet, I'll know that it's You." Suppose Gideon forgot what he prayed. Suppose he mixed up the order, "Let's see, was the floor supposed to be wet, or the fleece?"

Sometimes you forget what you pray because the circumstances change so drastically that you may think, "I didn't pray that." I used to sell real estate on a part-time basis. One year business was especially slow—I was working hard, but producing little. So I decided I would seek God's will about quitting. I prayed and told God, "If You bless this month, I'll quit at the end of it."

That was May, and as it happened, I sold more in May than I sold in the whole previous year.

At the same time, negotiations for buying out our company were in progress. The potential new owner asked me, “If I buy this company, will you stay?”

I said, “Oh, no, I’ve already quit.”

He said, “What?”

So I told him, “I told God that if He blessed the last month, I’d quit.”

The man said, “Well, you got the wrong word. That’s a leading to stay.” But it wasn’t. God had shown me His will clearly by answering what I’d asked.

Second, “Seek and you will find.” I believe this means seeking information. This is where you use your head again. We are advised, “By the wise counsel thou shalt make thy war, and in multitude of counselors there is safety” (Proverbs 24:6 KJV). That word safety can also be translated “rescue, deliverance, victory.” Now most people think that counsel is good for guidance, but this verse says “safety,” because information is a safety factor.

At first glance, almost every opportunity you will come across will look golden. If you’re disgruntled, don’t like your job, or don’t like your Christianity, things look pure roses on the other side of the fence. Any opportunity will look like a bowl of peaches to you. But you know what’s inside peaches—pits. So you need to investigate those pits before you bite into the fruit. You need a balance of information—get both sides of the story before you accept it.

I know scores of Christians who have told me of the great deal they’ve found—a pyramidizing company. They figure that by working two years, they can start money coming in that will keep coming while they go to the mission field. Sounds good, but I don’t know one of them who have made it to the field. In fact, I only know one man who has even made a living at it, let alone

have it support him after he quit. So, those are the facts, right? No. They’re only part of the facts. What you need to do is go beyond the appearances—ask questions that will give you the two sides of the story. If you get some well-balanced information, you’ll decide “no” before you ever have to launch.

Now if you’re going out to seek information, go to the people who have what you want. In many cases this means going to the person who is what you want to be. For example, if your pastor has never been in business, I wouldn’t ask him for advice about going into business. On the other hand, I wouldn’t ask the most successful businessman in town to advise you on growing spiritually if he isn’t a Christian. Figure out who has the best information, and go to that person.

Some people are afraid to ask advice from unbelievers, but I think that they can often come up with as good or better information than many Christians because they get information everywhere. And information is amoral. It’s neither right nor wrong; it’s just there.

Information does not cancel out God’s role. Solomon said, “Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding” (Proverbs 3:5). Lean is translated from the Hebrew word which means to “support one’s self.” The meaning of the verse could well be, “Do not support yourself with [make decisions based on] your own understanding [yourself alone]. Allow God the decision-making power; He’ll close the door if He wants to.

Third, Jesus said, “Knock and the door will be opened to you.” Once you’ve sought information, the time comes to knock. Moses and the children of Israel were stuck on the banks of the Red Sea. In front of them was an impassable obstacle. Behind them was Pharaoh’s army. Moses declared, “Relax, folks; never again will you see those Egyptians.” Now the Israelites had no weapons. They didn’t even know how to fight. They’d been in slavery for years. How many of us would have advised them to stop praying while they were in that spot? But God

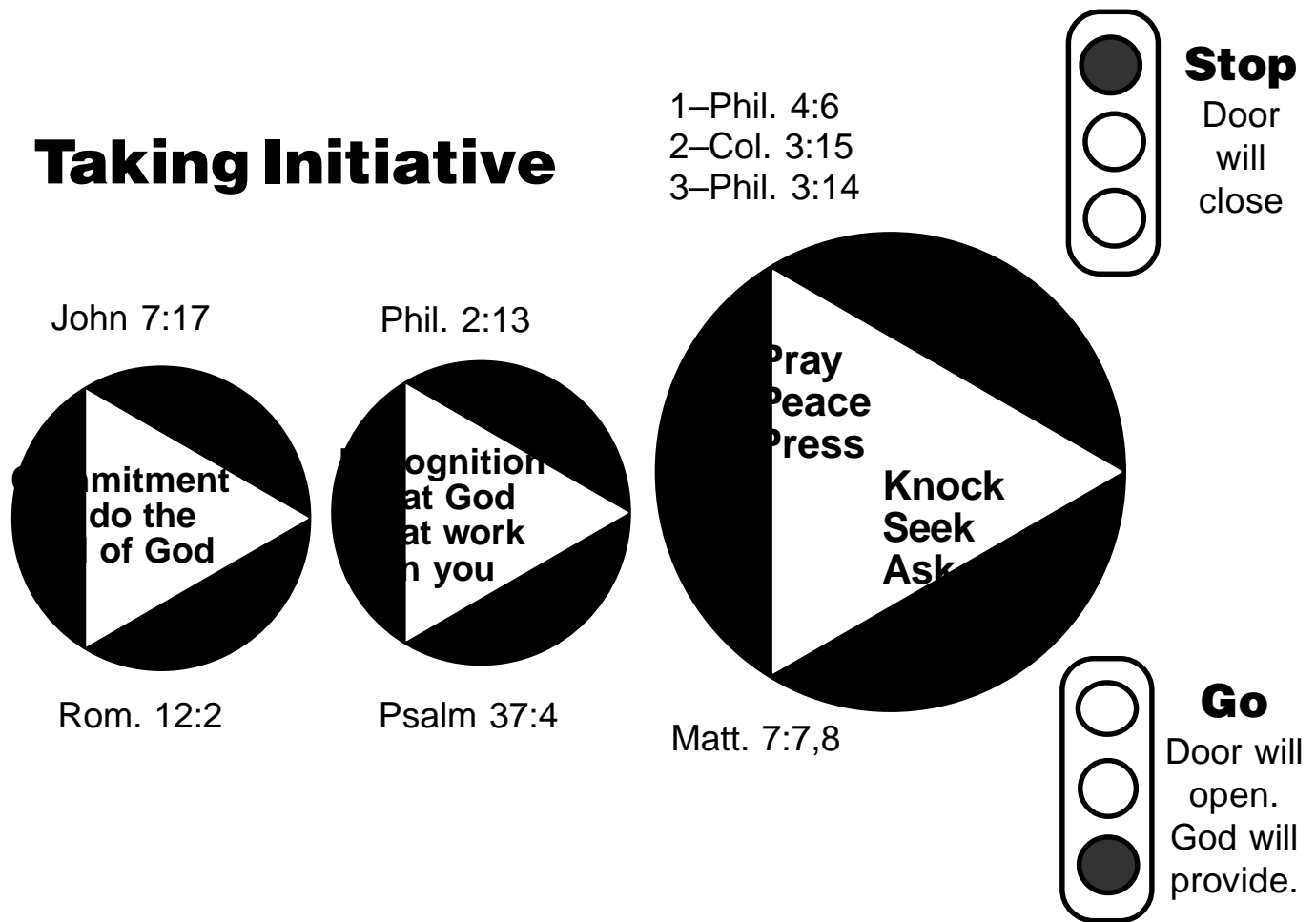
said to Moses, “Quit praying and get the people moving” (see Exodus 14:1, LB). The time comes to move out. After you’ve prayed and sought information, launch out. You’ll never know if it was the will of God unless you do it.

Taking initiative in a thing as crucial as doing God’s will would be a frightening thing if God were not watching out for us. So one of the things I’ve done before God is to tell Him that I always want to be in His will. “God, if You have

a file that you look through whenever You think about me, put a red card in there that says, ‘Russ wants to be in Your will.’ No matter what I think at the minute, or what trials or troubles come my way, there’s one thing I want and that’s to be in Your will.” So I go ahead with the confidence that He will protect me.

What we have looked at so far can be seen in perspective in the following chart.

Taking Initiative



God’s will is...

- ✓ good
- ✓ pleasing
- ✓ perfect

God uses...

- ✓ your brain
- ✓ your thoughts
- ✓ your choices

And you shall...

- ✓ receive
- ✓ find
- ✓ have it opened

WHAT TO DO WITH THE UNEXPECTED

What do you do when totally out of the blue something comes along and upsets your well-balanced Christian life? When you're trying to make a decision, it's relatively easy to see where you are, but when something happens that you don't expect, then you find yourself off the chart. Every time you start to think about the facts, you realize that you don't want any.

I came home from work one day, and my wife told me that our neighbor had been fired from his job. His wife had been over and she was lower than a duck's instep. She didn't know how to cope with her husband's setback. I went down to their house after dinner, and there was gloom everywhere. "Did you like the job?" I asked him.

"Yes," he replied. "I've been there for five years, and it's the best job I've ever had. A couple weeks ago another fellow was talking about quitting and I thought to myself how much of a mistake that would be for me. I could see the company growing and I was growing with it. But the boss suddenly walked in today and said I was fired. With hardly any explanation either."

So how do you fit that into God's will? You don't—He does. I asked this man, "Do you believe that all things work together for good for those who love God?"

He answered, "Yes, I guess so."

I said, "OK, God has allowed this to happen. The Bible also says, 'In everything give thanks' (1 Thessalonians 5:18)."

I continued, "Now even though you don't know how this is all going to turn out, you at least know it is God's will that you give thanks. So every time you think about it tomorrow, and you'll think about it a thousand times, say, 'Thanks, God,' because He is allowing it to happen as part of His good and perfect plan. Then you also ought to be honest with your friends. If people ask you what you're doing, tell

them you got fired. Then tell them you believe it is all part of God's perfect plan, and it's going to work out for your good because God promised it.

The next day, my neighbor's boss called me up and told me that he was amazed at this man's attitude—it was completely changed. He was actually thankful and rejoicing, and the boss couldn't understand it. So I had to explain it all to him.

Later, my neighbor sold his house at a nice profit at a time when it was difficult to sell homes, moved, and God gave him a new job in the same field that was far better than the one from which he had been fired. God's will is good and perfect.

This can be the experience of your life as well. Whether you have plenty of time to consider alternatives in making a decision and can go through the process, or whether it is a sudden happening, you can know the will of God. But I'd like to warn you—sudden things are going to happen to you. Determine now that you will believe that God has a better plan for you than any boss, professor, organization or person.

Commit yourself to doing the will of God; realize that God is already working in your life; then press forward, launching out in what seems best after prayer and seeking His peace, thanking God for whatever comes that His will for your life is good, pleasing and perfect.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

3/14

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Discipleship _____
 Topic _____ Interpersonal Relationships _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Interpersonal Relationships</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete Introduction to Thessalonians (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Read Acceptance (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for a convert		
Pray for your disciple		
Meet with your disciple		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Scripture Memory		
<i>Galatians 6:9,10</i>		
<i>Matthew 5:16</i>		
<i>Review all previous verses</i>		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

INTERPERSONAL RELATIONSHIPS

NOTES

Standard For Interpersonal Relationships

In the Sermon on the Mount, Jesus sets forth His will and standard for our relationship to others. If I am to be His disciple, I must be willing to conform to His standard in my interaction with other people.

You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.' But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? Do not even the tax collectors do so? Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.

Matthew 5:43-48

In comparison to our daily experience, this standard seems very high. Most of us who are honest have to admit that there are people we simply *do not like*. As long as they keep their distance, we can get along pretty well. But Jesus says that this is not good enough. We are to do the following:

- *Love* our enemies
- *Bless* those who curse us
- *Do good* to those who hate us
- *Pray* for those who spitefully use us and persecute us

Notice these words above—they are action words. We are not to simply avoid our enemies passively, but actively seek their good, loving them, praying for them, speaking kindly of them and doing acts of kindness for them. This is the way of discipleship.

Let me ask you—are you loving, blessing, doing good to, and praying for those you do not like or relate well to? Or are you simply waiting passively for the other person to make the first move? Are pride and the fear of losing face more important to you than obeying God?

A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. "By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."

John 13:34,35

Love—A Mark of The Disciple

Jesus makes it very clear in this passage that an unmistakable mark of discipleship is love for one another. As long as there is friction and unrest between Christian brethren, we cannot call ourselves his disciples. Love is to be the hallmark—the outstanding identification mark—of the disciples of Christ.

John puts it even stronger.

If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also.

1 John 4:20,21

Love—A Command

Love, therefore, is not a feeling—it is a command. It is an act of the will to obey Christ. When we begin to act in loving ways to others, we will often find that our emotions follow, and we begin to genuinely love them.

Remember: To act toward others as Christ has commanded when you do not feel like it is not hypocrisy; it is obedience.

If you are angry, don't sin by nursing your grudge. Don't let the sun go down with you still angry—get over it quickly; for when you are angry you give a mighty foothold to the devil.

Ephesians 4:26 (LB)

This passage says that when a problem with a brother is more than 24 hours old, we are in sin. If we are to be disciples of Christ, we must begin to actively deal with our interpersonal relationships daily.

How To Solve Relationship Problems

The First Move Is My Responsibility

Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against

you, leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.

Matthew 5:23,24

Here Jesus commands that if I remember that a brother has been hurt by something I have said or done, I must first go to him and be reconciled before I continue my service to God. It is my responsibility to take the initiative when I have hurt someone else.

Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.

Matthew 18:15

It is also my responsibility to take the initiative when I have been hurt by someone else. This is often where many people begin to protest. They rationalize that if the other person offended me, then he should make the first move. Often the injured person sits and sulks for weeks, months, or even years waiting for the other to initiate a reconciliation. Meanwhile, bitterness and bad feelings continue to grow.

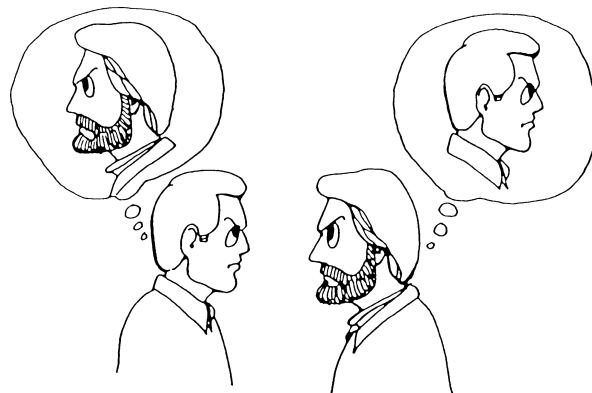
Looking diligently lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled;

Hebrews 12:15

Jesus' will, therefore, is that even if my brother sins against me, I should take the initiative and make the first move toward reconciliation. This is often very hard on our pride. Confrontation is not easy. But the disciple is commanded to always make the first move.

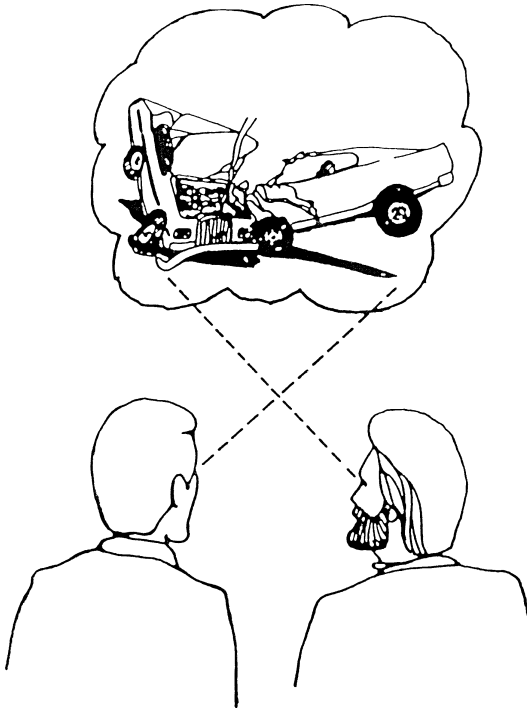
Get The Proper Focus On Problems

People often see each other as the problem—this is wrong. It is usually something someone has said or done or even because of what he represents. We must learn to separate people from the offense and deal with the offense.

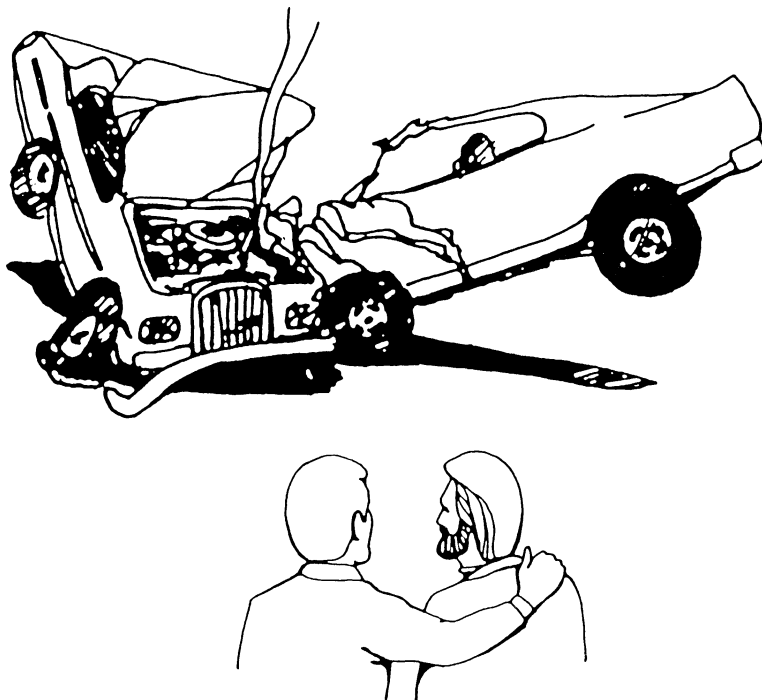


Focusing on the problem and not the person is a step in the right direction, for now we are not blaming the person, but concentrating on the problem. However, this still is not completely satisfactory because each person normally tries to defend his side of the problem.

NOTES



The best focus is to try to see the problem from the other person's point of view and solve it through apology and forgiveness as brothers in Christ.



Examine Your Own Life For Uncommitted Rights

If there are areas of my life that have never been surrendered to the Lord, they will continually surface as problems in interpersonal relationships. For example, if I have not surrendered my time to the Lord, every interruption or demand upon my time by my boss, my wife, or my children becomes a potential point of friction. However, if I have surrendered this area to the Lord, it becomes His prerogative to sovereignly use my time as He wills. I know He will not allow any interruptions that are not from Him and I do not resent people.

Have A Spirit Of Humility and Restoration

In Paul's letter to the Galatians, he admonishes them to gently correct those who were having difficulties. We should humbly go to our brother or sister in Christ with a desire to restore him or her to fellowship. To belittle them with a superior attitude won't accomplish anything. Paul warns us to be careful because one day we may face the same problem.

Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.

Galatians 6:1

Priority Relationships

God

And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.

Colossians 1:18

But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.

Matthew 6:33

If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.

John 15:7

Jesus is to have pre-eminence, His kingdom is to be our first priority, and we are to be found daily abiding in Christ. This is the kind of relationship God wants us to have with Him.

Husband/Wife

This is the world's most important human relationship because it is the building block of society and is to show the world a picture of the

relationship between Christ and the Church. The human family is God's plan for building His Kingdom. The husband and father is to be the head of the home. The wife is to be the help-meet and in submission to her husband's authority. Together they are to bear children and bring them up in the fear of God—thus adding to his Kingdom.

Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord.

Ephesians 5:22

Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself for it,

Ephesians 5:25

For the relationship to succeed, there must be only one head—the man. He must rule his household in love so that his wife finds it pleasant to give herself to his authority. Problems need to be identified and resolved—not checkmated. Next to God, this relationship is to have top priority.

1 Timothy 3:5 says that if a man cannot rule his home, he is not to rule the church. A Scriptural home is a prerequisite for leadership in the Kingdom of God.

Parent/Child

Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

Ephesians 6:1

Honor your father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise:

Ephesians 6:2

And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord.

Ephesians 6:4

A child's concept of God is greatly influenced by the kind of relationship he has with his parents since they are the authority God has placed over them. If a child is not taught to live under the authority of his parent's biblical commandments, it is not likely that he will live under God's commandments when he grows older. If a child is not loved and cared for by his parents, he will probably have difficulty understanding and receiving God's love as an adult. So it is of utmost importance that the parent/child relationship be healthy and Scriptural.

A child is someone who is not a mature adult. God has therefore placed him under the protective authority of his parents and has commanded

him to obey his parents in everything short of apostasy. When a person becomes an adult, he is free to make his own choices, but he is still commanded to always show respect and honor to his parents.

The parent/child relationship works best when both parent and child are willing to play their Christian roles; but even if one party is not fulfilling his role, this does not alleviate the responsibility of the disciple to fulfill his part of God's command.

Employer/Employee

Servants, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in sincerity of heart, as to Christ; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart, with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men, knowing that whatever good anyone does, he will receive the same from the Lord, whether he is a slave or free. And you, masters, do the same things to them, giving up threatening, knowing that your own Master also is in heaven, and there is no partiality with Him.

Ephesians 6:5-9

God commanded man, "Six days shalt thou labor." Working is one of God's commands. Now He tells us the kind of standard we are to have for our work.

Employees	Employers
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Obey the boss. • Singleness of heart—wholeheartedness. • Work as unto Christ, not men-pleasers. • God will reward you. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Treat employees as you would want to be treated. • Remember—you have a Master in heaven.

You should be the best employee the boss has—or if you are an employer, you should be an example of fairness and kindness to all under you. If Christian principles are operating in our lives, our working testimony should be very effective in winning others to Christ.

Remember: God has us in the business world and we are to be as much of a testimony in the way we work as we are in speech.

NOTES

Christian/Non-Christian

- A Christian should work on developing friendships with non-Christians.
- Be interested in the whole man and not just his soul.
- Lift him up rather than let him pull you down.

You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled under foot by men. "You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. "Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

Matthew 5:13-16



Christian/Christian

See the first two points listed above concerning relationships within the Body of Christ.

By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another.

John 13:35

Male/Female

Treat the older women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

1 Timothy 5:2

This verse shows us that until God gives us a life partner, we are to have brother-sister relationships with members of the opposite sex—caring for them in Christ and conducting ourselves with purity. Below are some points to remember in boy-girl relationships.

- *Treat young women (or men) as you would want someone to treat your sister (or brother).*
- *Ask God for a life partner of His choice.*
- *Keep yourself pure for the one God has chosen for you.*
- *Make sure the one you marry is a believer.*

Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness?

2 Corinthians 6:14

- *Study principles on “How to determine the will of God.”*



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: EPISTLE TO THESSALONICA

Most New Testament books are letters (“epistles”) written to a person or a church. In order to have the best understanding of an epistle, as well as its chapters and verses, you should get the background— find out who wrote the letter, to whom it was written and its general theme. This first study covers these points.

VERSES Pg. 836

Where was Thessalonica?

Begin to develop the habit of locating places mentioned in Scriptures on a map (many Bibles have a map section at the back) or a small Bible atlas. On the map of ancient Greece, (known then as Macedonia in the north and Achaia in the south) look for Thessalonica. Thessalonica (now Salonika) was located on a great northern highway stretching all the way from Rome to the eastern Mediterranean countries. It was a leading city of Macedonia in Paul’s day (Paul lived until about 66. A.D.).

How the Church Began

Bible historians tell us that this church was founded about 50 or 51 A.D. The story of its beginning is found in Acts 17:1-9, 13. Read this passage carefully and answer the following questions.

1. When Paul arrived in Thessalonica? (Acts 17:1-3)

Where did he begin to preach? _____

What was his message? _____

2. Describe the response to Paul’s preaching. (Acts 17:4) _____

3. What did the unbelieving Jews accuse Paul and Silas of doing? (Acts 17:5,6) _____

4. What did these Jews do when they heard the gospel was being preached in Berea? (Acts 17:13)

5. In spite of this persecution, how did some of the Thessalonians respond to the message Paul preached? (1 Thessalonians 2:13) _____

6. How did Paul describe this church which began in the midst of persecution? (1 Thessalonians 1:6,7) _____

Who Wrote the Epistle and Why?

Author: The Apostle Paul wrote this letter to a new, struggling church which was suffering much persecution. Because of deep concern for them, Paul had sent Timothy to Thessalonica to strengthen these young Christians. Timothy brought word that the church was doing well, but there was grief and confusion about believers who had died. Paul writes to further instruct them on Christ’s coming, to assure them of his interest and prayers and to urge them to live worthy lives. He probably wrote from Corinth in 51 or 52 A.D.

Theme: Live godly lives, expecting Christ’s return.

The Overall View

An understanding of the overall teaching of this letter will make each verse more meaningful as you study. Read the entire book through once or twice—each time at one sitting. As you read, list below the verses in each chapter which encourage godly living and those which refer to Christ’s second coming. You may want to add the main thought of the passages you list

Verses on the Second Coming	Main Thought

Verses Encouraging Godly Living	Main Thought



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

ACCEPTANCE

by

Walt Henrichsen

**Used by Permission of
The Navigators**

ACCEPTANCE

Acceptance is one of today's popular terms. But it is not a new subject. Paul's message to the Roman church in Romans 14:1—15:1-7 deals with three relationships which involve acceptance. These three intertwining relationships are as relevant today as they were when Romans was written.

First, there is my acceptance of myself—an extremely difficult thing. Second, there is God's acceptance of me—an incomprehensible thing. And third, there is my acceptance of others—a matter of the will. These three are inseparable.

Paul discusses these three relationships in terms of convictions (Romans 14:1-12), consideration (Romans 14:13-21), and concern (Romans 15:1-7).

CONVICTIONS

“Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations. For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. For none of

us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that He might be Lord both of the dead and the living. But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue confess to God. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God” (Romans 14:1-12).

There are two categories of things in the economy of God—essentials and nonessentials. The first are absolutes and the latter are relative. Absolutes are part of the moral mandate of God. The Christian can have only one response to absolutes—conformity to the commandments of God. There is no question—there is no argument—there is no debate. Obedience has been commanded.

In the other areas Scripture says let everybody be persuaded in his own mind. In Romans 14 the Apostle Paul is talking about this relative category when he says, “I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.”

There is absolutely nothing wrong with having personal convictions regarding nonessentials. I can have strong convictions in any area that is nonessential in God's economy of things.

The Apostle Paul lists some of these areas. One is eating. Some people say you can't eat any

meat, only herbs. Others say you can eat anything that comes your way. Paul says it's all right to have either conviction.

Another example Paul cites is the observance of certain days. Some say every day is alike, while others say certain days are special. Drinking wine is another example. Some are convicted of the need for total abstinence. Others believe a little wine for medicinal purposes is good.

Paul admonishes the Romans to let everybody be persuaded in his own mind.

One of the fruits of acceptance is the right to have these convictions in the nonessentials. However, the Apostle Paul warns of a difficulty. Christians must be careful not to make things that are nonessential moral mandates for others. Christians must avoid insisting that other people adhere to their convictions.

This is a very real problem in the Body of Christ. It is a very real problem in my own life. I have a tendency to confuse the things which are essential with the things which are not essential. For example, I don't drink. I have certain convictions regarding drinking. But I must be careful in my convictions that I don't bar the Lord Jesus Christ entrance into His own church. It was the Lord Jesus who made wine out of water and, in all probability, He drank wine during His ministry here on earth. The Bible says there is nothing wrong with my having convictions regarding drinking, but I have to be very careful not to make moral mandates out of them.

Another example is baptism. I have personal convictions regarding infant baptism. But I have to be careful that I don't insist that you have the same convictions and that I don't make baptism an issue of fellowship. God wants me to accept you even though we differ in the nonessentials.

The Apostle Paul asked, "Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him

stand...But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ...So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God" (Romans 14:4,10,12). It is all right to have personal convictions regarding the nonessentials, but Christians must not allow them to be the criteria for accepting one another.

CONSIDERATION

"Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean. But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things where-with one may edify another. For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin" (Romans 14:13-23).

In this passage the Apostle Paul points out that convictions have to be tempered by consideration for others. If a brother who is weaker in the faith (younger in the Lord) than I has genuine hang-ups regarding some things I do, then the Bible says that I must abstain. This is his point in verse 21, "It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak." If

my brother is offended by the fact that I eat pork, then Paul says I've got to stop. Or, if he is offended by the glass of sherry that sits on your table, then you've got to stop, because you have to take your brother into consideration.

At the time of Paul's letter to Rome there were pagan temples all over the city. Small groups of believers met together in homes. Some people in these churches were monotheistic—they had worshipped one God all their lives. In the same church might be some people who had been polytheistic all of their lives, but now had come into a proper relationship with the one true God.

Imagine the person who is a little more mature in the Lord and who has always viewed God as one God going to the meat market and finding that beef is \$2 per pound. Then he sees that the temple is selling the meat that had been offered as sacrifices to its gods for only \$1. So he marches over to the temple where he buys a slab of beef at half price. As he walks out of the temple, a new Christian—just converted from the temple—comes walking by. He is horrified to see that this Christian, a member of the same church, is going to eat meat offered to idols. As a result he has all kinds of problems.

Paul says, "Now, listen. We know that those gods sitting in the temple are no gods. There's only one God—Jehovah God, the Creator of heaven and earth. It is just stone they are offering meat to. There is nothing wrong with eating that meat."

However, the person who is younger in the faith doesn't have that scoped out yet. He may not understand that there is only one God. He may be at a stage in his Christian life where Jesus is the best God, and He is the One Who has to be served. It would be offensive to this brother to eat meat sacrificed to idols. So Paul says don't do it. Don't offend your brother. Don't destroy the work of God for the sake of a piece of meat. Verse 15 says if a brother is grieved with your meat, then you're not walking in love.

In verse 14 Paul says that there is nothing that

is wrong in itself. Inanimate objects are neither good nor bad. A glass of alcohol is neither good nor bad. It's amoral. So is a piece of meat. It is how it is used that makes the difference. I am admonished to make sure I am considerate toward the other person as I deal with these things.

However, the Apostle Paul goes on to say that as a mature believer, I have no right to be offended when I see someone else walking out of the temple with a slab of beef under his arm. If it offends somebody else, I can't do it. But if I see somebody else do it, I can't be offended. This is a double-edged sword of responsibility. It's a sword that cuts both ways. If I am offending somebody else, I must stop. Nevertheless, I must not be offended by somebody else's actions in the nonessentials. Whichever way I look at it, I am responsible according to God.

CONCERN

"We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbor for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me, For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God" (Romans 15:1-7).

One of the objectives of Christians is the good of the brethren. The Apostle Paul admonishes the Romans to see things from the other person's point of view—to have his best interest at heart. He cites the Lord Jesus Christ as an example. "For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached Thee fell on Me" (Psalms 69:9). I was the buffer, says the Lord Jesus. I stood between

you and the things that came your way to make sure they didn't hit you. Paul says these things were written in the Scriptures, for understanding. "Wherefore, receive ye one another, even as Christ also received us to the glory of God" (verse 7). Paul is saying that there is never any cause for not receiving a brother except when he violates the essentials. Then he should be treated as instructed in Matthew 18. But in the nonessentials there is never any reason for Christians not accepting another and receiving him as a brother in Christ. I am to accept other people in my relationship with them just as God has accepted me in a proper relationship with Himself.

It is hard for me to comprehend how it is possible for me to find acceptance in the presence of God. I know that when I first came to the Cross of Jesus Christ that was my biggest hang-up. I think I kept the fellow that led me to Christ up for about four or five hours talking on that one point. Charles Wesley, the hymn writer, put it this way: "And can it be that I should gain an interest in my Saviour's blood? Died He for me who caused His pain? For me who Him to death pursued? Amazing love. How can it be that Thou my God shouldst die for me?" When you meditate on and ponder this fact it is really in the final analysis, an incomprehensible thought. But notice how God treats it.

Hebrews 4:3 refers to Moses' wilderness experience when God took him out of the land of Egypt and brought him to the land of promise. Kadesh-barnea was the first threshold of entering the Promised Land. The spies went out and came back with an evil report. It was a good land but the sons of Anak were giants. The children of Israel complained said, "Oh, we wish we could die in the wilderness. What will happen to our children?" God said, "Request granted. In the wilderness you'll die and I'll take care of your children." So for 40 years they wandered around. One by one Moses buried his own generation. In Hebrews 3, Paul says that the reason they didn't go into the Promised Land was their unbelief. Then he writes, "Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into His rest, any of you should seem

to come short of it" (Hebrews 4:1).

The issue at Kadesh-barnea was not salvation. The issue was fellowship. That is what the Bible calls "the rest of God." Unbroken fellowship with God on a day-by-day basis. God says that they had broken fellowship with Him for one reason—they didn't believe His words.

One of the things that really angers God in the Scriptures is a lack of faith. Unbelief. He can tolerate a lot, but when He comes across bold-faced refusal to believe His word, He really gets angry. This is evident in the ministry of Jesus with His disciples. "Where is your faith?" Unbelief really bothers Him. In Hebrews 4:9-11 Paul says that there is a rest for the people of God today. There is still a rest for twentieth-century Christians. That's fellowship with God on a day-by-day basis.

In Hebrews 4:10,11 the writer admonishes Christians to do two things. First, "For he that is entered into His rest, he also hath ceased from his own works..." That's the first thing Christians have to do to get into the rest. They have to cease from their own works. It seems to me that that's the work of self-effort—building my own ladder into the Kingdom of heaven. The second thing he says seems to be antithetical to that, "Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest..." In one verse he says to stop working and in the next he says to labor. I think the labor of verse 11 is the labor of belief. The labor of faith. It is hard for me to believe God. I don't know why but I have to work at faith. These are the two prerequisites for entering into His rest. I have to stop the work of my self-effort and I have to labor to walk by faith.

Then he says, "For the Word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of Him with whom we have to do" (Hebrews 4:12,13). For a long time I couldn't understand those verses. I

wondered what they were doing in a passage pertaining to rest?

But then I began to understand. Suppose I were able to read every thought you have in your mind. As I look eyeball to eyeball, you know that I know exactly what you are thinking. I know every motive, every intent and every purpose of your heart. How would you feel around me? Well, chances are excellent that you would feel around me that same way I'd feel around you if I thought you could do that with me. I'd pack up and leave. I'd try to avoid you.

The Bible says that that's exactly the way it is with God. "Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of Him with whom we have to do." What the Bible is saying is that the jig is up. God sees you the way you are. You are exposed. There is no place to hide. There is not a thought you have ever had, there is not a motive you have ever had, there is nothing that goes on deep inside that the living God doesn't know about. Now, why don't you try to avoid God? If I were able to have that kind of relationship with you, you would try to avoid me. Why don't you try to avoid God? The writer to the Hebrews says there are three reasons.

The first reason why you don't have to be embarrassed and seek to avoid the presence of God is because you have Jesus Christ as your high priest. "Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession" (Hebrews 4:14). Probably the best example of the role of a high priest in today's culture is that of the defense lawyer who stands selflessly before the judge and pleads the cause of the defendant. That is the role that Jesus plays for you in the presence of God. He is your defense attorney.

The second reason you don't have to feel embarrassed and flee is that Jesus empathizes with you. "For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin" (Hebrews 4:15). There has

never been a temptation that has entered into your life that Jesus Christ hasn't gone through. Not a one. He knows your plight.

The third reason is that you are completely accepted into the presence of God. "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need" (Hebrews 4:16). In the ancient courts only two people had the privilege of entering unannounced into the presence of the monarch—the court jester and the heir apparent to the throne. He was the firstborn son, the one who was to take over when the monarch died. You are accepted into the presence of God on the same basis as the heir apparent to the ancient throne was accepted. You can enter and leave the presence of God unannounced on a day-by-day basis. God completely accepts you the way you are. You do not have to feel embarrassed even though God sees you as you are. He understands what you are going through. You have complete acceptance in His presence.

SUMMATION

"God accepts me the way I am." God accepts you the way you are. Do you really believe that? God accepts you just the way you are. He doesn't accept you the way you'd like to be, or the way you feel he'd like you to be, but just the way you are. That's a hard one to grab ahold of.

"I, therefore, must accept myself the way I am." If it's hard for me to comprehend that God accepts me for the way I am, then it is really hard for me to accept myself. I don't know if you have a problem with that but I do. I have a problem accepting myself, because I know myself. I make me sick. Now, I wish it weren't so, but that's the way it is. I'd be lying if I told you otherwise. When I get a good hard look at the way I am, I get sick inside. There is not a vile sin in the Bible that I am not capable of committing. My heart is black. I find myself thinking some of the most horrible thoughts. I find myself motivated toward doing some of the most horrible things. Things passing through my mind make me blush. How much more so the Holy God!

But if God accepts me the way I am, I am forced to accept myself the way I am. How dare I set up a standard of excellence that is higher than God's? How dare I come to the living God and say, "Okay, God, Your standard of acceptance can be here, but mine's going to be here." Who am I to stand before God and make a bold, foolish statement such as that? If God accepts me the way I am then I have to accept myself the way I am. Otherwise I am in essence saying to the living God, "God, Your standards of acceptance are much lower than mine." I have no right to do that.

"I must accept others the way they are." I must accept others the way they are because God accepts them the way they are, God accepts me the way I am, and God tells me to accept them the way they are. That's the essence of Romans 15:7.

Another conclusion is that others have to accept me the way I am. That is a relief. What is true for you is also true for me. How dare you set up a standard of excellence that is higher than that of God? If God accepts me, how dare you not accept me? You have to. The whole thing is related to your concept of who God is and what He has done.

I have really wrestled with this in my own life. When I was in Kalamazoo, Michigan, on my first Navigator assignment, I got really discouraged. Nothing went as fast as I thought it should. Everything seemed to go wrong. Introspection. Discouragement. You name it, I had it. I really went through the valleys in those days. During that time of deepest discouragement, there was a misunderstanding in my own mind with the leadership. I thought I wasn't understood. I thought nobody would accept me. This added to my discouragement.

During this time God taught me something. He said, "Henrichsen, when I speak, obey. When somebody else speaks, listen carefully and evaluate it according to the Word of God. When somebody speaks about you to somebody else, forget it. Because if people can't accept you the way you are, then it is their problem, not yours."

The load left. It really made a difference in my life. The reason I can be myself is because of this truth. Otherwise I have to wear a facade, a veneer, a sham. The only reason I am afraid to be myself in your presence is because I fear if I reveal myself to you, you won't accept me. That is a spiritual problem on my part.

It is necessary to differentiate between accepting and condoning. You have to accept me for the way I am, but you don't have to condone what I do. Just as God accepts me the way I am but does not condone many of the things I do. The two are not synonymous.

Let me draw three conclusions from Romans 15:7, "Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God."

Conclusion Number One: There is a difference between accepting a man and training him to be a disciple. Christians who desire to make disciples must be careful not to communicate rejection to those who are unwilling to meet a training standard or who are unqualified for particular training as far as their gifts are concerned. A lot of people get turned off because they don't feel they qualify. What they mean is they don't feel that others are willing to accept them for the way they are. I think the fault rests with those doing the training. There are certain demands people must meet if they want training. But even if they want to forget the training or if they are unqualified—every disciplinemaker still must have arms that are long enough and a heart that is big enough to accept and receive them as they are.

It is my firm conviction that my ability to accept these people and create an atmosphere whereby they feel accepted is in direct proportion to my ability to accept myself. It is a horrible truth, but a person reproduces after his own kind. Let me ask you—do you feel you can be yourself? Do you feel you can let down the guards? Let down your hair, so to speak? Or is there a veneer in front of you? Can you be yourself? If not, then the chances are that others can't be themselves around you either.

Conclusion Number Two: The objective of training is to get a man to conform to his own standard of what he knows God wants him to be. If he is a man of God who wants to please God and if a disciplemaker's standards are in the essentials and not in the nonessentials, there will be no problem. The two then are synonymous. When helping another person, a disciplemaker should major on helping that person become what he knows down in his heart he should be.

If you don't feel comfortable and others don't feel comfortable around you, one of two things is wrong. Either you are asking for conformity to nonessential standards—to those things whereby the Scripture says everyone has the right to form his own conclusions, or the man's standard of acceptance is higher than God's.

Conclusion Number Three: Acceptance is a relationship of grace. Anytime I think I am more usable or that God is blessing me because of what I do or what I am, I take away from the concept of grace. I am usable and acceptable in the Beloved by grace alone. When I try to add anything else, I open myself to the onslaught of the enemy.

Let me illustrate this for you. I'm a sinful and black-hearted man. I have impure motives. I'm an undisciplined individual. I could go on and list sins that would make Paul's list of sins in Romans look small. I recognize that's the way I am. I wish I were some other way and I'm working on the problem. But in the meantime, that's me. That's Walter Henrichsen. I have to accept myself the way I am because God accepts me the way that I am, but I still don't have to like what I see. Therefore, I take steps to check myself so that these vile, ugly, evil, wicked things don't come to the surface. I take whatever steps are necessary to make sure that I do what I know God wants me to do. For example, we don't have a television set in our home. The reason is not that we are stronger than those who have television sets in their home, but because we are weaker. I know that if there were a television set sitting in my home, I'd watch it. I'm not that disciplined. There are

some things on television I'd like to see, but I know that the price of having one is greater than the price of not having one. So I check myself. I wish I were stronger than that. I wish I could say I could take it or leave it, but I'm not—so I leave it all together.

Bible study is another example. I've talked six men into meeting with me every Sunday morning at 6 a.m. for Bible study because that's the only way I'll get that Bible study done. I wish I could say that I am a self-motivated, self-disciplined man, but I'm not. The embarrassment of those men arriving Sunday morning and finding me unprepared motivates me to do the study.

I take whatever steps are necessary to make sure I get done what I know God wants me to do.

Running is another example. I run now. You know why I run? Not because I like it. It's not because I'm an athlete or a motivated, disciplined man. I run because a doctor took me aside and said, "Henrichsen, count on dying before the age of 50. You are not taking care of yourself. You are beating your body and it just won't last. Just plan on it."

I said, "Well, Doc, suppose I want another option?"

So now I run.

That's not a very noble motive for running. That's not a very noble motive for meeting in Bible study. Granted, I'm not a very noble man.

But I've discovered I'm forced with a decision, I either have to act right with the wrong motive or do nothing with the wrong motive. So I realized, "At least I'm doing right. God, forgive me for the blackness of my heart. I wish it weren't that way, but at least doing the right thing is better than not doing anything at all. So, let's press on and get the job done."

I have the same problem when it comes to giving. God says to me, "I want you to contribute to the support of that man." "Okay, Lord."

then I have all kinds of thoughts about those passages that say you give and you get more. I think to myself how much more God is going to give me because I've given. What a terrible reason for giving. Maybe I shouldn't give. It tears me up inside. I wrestle with it. I have wept over it. Chances are excellent you have that problem too. The Bible says that there hath no temptation taken me but such is common to you. So I decided I'll do what is right. In 1 John 3:20 God says if your heart condemns you, He is greater than your heart because He knows all things. That is really helpful.

I wrestle with why I do what I do. Oftentimes what I do is not born out of pure motives. For example, Lorne Sanny, president of the Navigators, is coming to my area. Oh, good grief. Clean the windows. Have all the troops over. Get the lawn mowed. The garage—I remember Sanny preached on cleaning garages—get the garage cleaned. I have all this junk. What am I going to do with it? I'll put it in the closet. So Sanny comes over.

“Let me hang up your coat.”

“Oh, I can do it.”

Oh, no, no. Coronary.

So, I'm out there scrubbing the windows knowing what my inner reaction is going to be, “Henrichsen, you wretch.” Then I ask myself, “Is it right? Should the windows be clean?” Then clean the windows and God help me with my motive.

Now I don't want to communicate that motives aren't important. They are important. It's necessary to work on them. I'm working on mine. But when you are in the pit of discouragement and when morbid introspection begins to take over, that is not the time to be working on the motives. That's the time to say, “God, forgive me” and press on.

Then when you have gained a little altitude and everything is going well, and you can face yourself in the mirror when you shave or brush your

hair, then work on motives.

God does not accept me because my motives are pure. Sanny does not accept me because my windows are clean. God accepts me because of grace. Sanny accepts me because God tells him he has to. I accept myself because God has accepted me. I find, in the final analysis, that I have no right to set a standard of acceptance higher than what God has already set. So, I learn to live at peace with myself and with others.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

3/15

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Leadership _____
 Topic _____ Introduction to Leadership _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Introduction to Leadership</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete 1 Thessalonians 1 (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
<i>Read Marks of a Disciple (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
<i>Share Bridge</i>		
<i>Complete Evangelism Report</i>		
Meet with your disciple		
<i>Update Follow-Up Guide for Convert and Disciple from 2/13 & 2/14*</i>		
<i>Update Evaluation of Objectives from 2/16*</i>		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized:		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized:		
Review all previous verses		

* Also located at the end of this chapter.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

INTRODUCTION TO LEADERSHIP

NOTES

The Strong Natural Leader

When you think about the subject of leadership, you usually picture in your mind some individual you know who has strong leadership qualities. He or she probably is aggressive, dynamic, poised, and knows what to do in almost any given situation. Such an individual is called a Strong Natural Leader or a S.N.L. The S.N.L. has a God-given ability to lead others and tends to take charge of a task or a group if no one else has been designated as leader. The group naturally looks to the S.N.L. for direction since he always can come up with some sort of plan for any occasion.

Leading By Intuition

In spite of the strong leadership attributes which the S.N.L. has, he can often outlive his usefulness very quickly. Because he is naturally gifted, he tends to know what to do intuitively and can operate by his instincts rather than by well-thought-out procedures. For a limited time when the enterprise is small, this works very well. But under strong leadership, most things grow and before long the enterprise is too big for the S.N.L. to handle by intuition alone. Then, because he has never had any formal leadership training, he is unable to handle an increased load and soon the project stagnates.

Leading By Principle

It has been said that true leadership is an art as well as a science. It is a science because it has basic principles which can be learned and applied by anyone who is charged with leadership responsibilities. It is an art because it requires great skill to apply the principles in such a way that the objective can be accomplished.

It is important to realize that anyone can learn the principles of leadership and apply them. Some can do it more skillfully and with less effort, but anyone can do it. If you are not an S.N.L. it means that you must learn the principles of leadership to get started. If you are an S.N.L., you must still discipline yourself to learn the principles of leadership so that you can increase your capacity. If you are willing to learn and apply these principles, and if you ask God for an opportunity to use your skills, He will help you to develop in the area of leadership.

Definition of Leadership

Webster defines a leader simply as “someone who leads.” Someone else put it this way:

Getting things done through the efforts of other people.

While both of these are good definitions, we will choose another to use in this course which will better identify what we are discussing.

Leadership is organizing and activating manpower and resources into the most optimum relationship so as to accomplish the objective.

By the above definition, we see that a leader has at least three things which he must keep in balance:

- He has a *goal*;
- He has *manpower*; and
- He has *resources*.

If he is successful, he will be able to translate the goal into reality by utilizing his manpower and his resources.

Responsibilities of a Leader

Accomplishment of the Objective

A leader is charged with the responsibility of accomplishing the objective of the group. If he does not do that, he has failed as a leader. He may be a wonderful person, have a tremendous personality, and be well-liked, but if the objective is not accomplished, he has failed his job. The accomplishment of the objective is the top priority of the leader.

Maximum Satisfaction of Followers

Of equal importance to the accomplishment of the objective is the satisfaction and morale of the group. If the leader accomplishes the objective, but causes great stress to those who are working with him, he has still failed to be the leader God intended. This is where the real art of leadership enters in. The leader must work to keep his followers contented and satisfied as they continue to work toward the objective.

One of the best ways to do this is to create the concept of “group ownership of the goal.” The followers must feel that the objective is not only the leader’s, but theirs as well.

Minimum Undesirable Side Effects

A leader realizes that no decision will fully suit every person on his team. Somewhere a member of the group will feel the pinch of a decision the leader makes. Therefore, the leader must be sensitive to the members of the group and work to assure them that he is taking their feelings and opinions into consideration as he makes his decisions. Usually, if the team members are assured of the leader’s love and sensitivity to them, they will be able to endure the conflicts that arise along the way. However, if the leader views his followers simply as boxes on an organizational chart and treats them insensitively, he will soon find himself engulfed with personnel problems which will strangle the accomplishment of the objective.

Maximum Production

A leader must always aim to produce the maximum in whatever area he is working. In the secular realm, this may mean the maximum production of a certain product. In the church, the leader may be aiming for a certain amount of money to be raised for missions, a certain number of Sunday School teachers to be recruited, or a certain number of people to attend for an evangelistic outreach. In all of these goals, the leader must be careful to aim for maximum quality production and not just activity. Too often the church’s best efforts are disappointed because people become involved in excessive activity without productivity.

Minimum Expenditure of Resources

A leader must always be looking for better and cheaper ways to do the job. This is what is referred to in business as the cost/result ratio. Church leaders often discover that they are spending great amounts of money on evangelistic activities, youth programs, etc., with very few visible results in terms of converts or disciples being produced. With a little creativity, the leader may be able to achieve the same or better results without an extravagant budget.

Reproduction of Leadership

It is the responsibility of the leader to be on the lookout for people with leadership capacity who can be recruited and trained for future leadership positions. This does not mean that the potential leader must be an S.N.L.—although an S.N.L. is usually easy to pick out in a group. A future leader must simply have a heart to learn and to apply leadership skills. Under a more experienced leader, a younger person is able to develop, applying his skills as he goes along. It is very important that the older leader allow the younger one to have the opportunity to lead in increasing spheres of responsibility as he

learns. If the older one feels threatened or intimidated by the growing skills of the younger, he may stifle his development. However, if the leader can successfully train his own replacement, he will ensure the progress of the enterprise for many years to come.

Qualities Essential for Leadership

Vision

This means that the leader sees what needs to be done and has the heart or the vision to accomplish it. Far too often people are voted into offices who have no vision or heart for the job. They are forced into a leadership position and try to get by with doing the very minimum. Under such leadership, it is not long before the followers lose heart and the enterprise also fails.

Where there is no revelation, the people cast off restraint; but happy is he who keeps the law.
Proverbs 29:18

Courage

It often takes a great deal of courage to make the ultimate decisions which belong to the leader alone. Some decisions may effect a great many others; some decisions may involve a great deal of risk both to the leader and his team. But when all the facts have been considered and all the followers have been heard, the leader must make the crucial decisions. Some leaders simply cannot cope with such great responsibility. Their courage fails and they fear the displeasure of others or the possible consequences. If no one makes the hard decisions, the objective is sure to be thwarted. Of course, courage is ultimately linked to faith in God. Without a close walk with Him and a sense of His leading, few of us would have the courage to make the difficult decisions of leadership. But when we do walk with Him, He commands us to have courage, just as he commanded Joshua.

Have I not commanded you? Be strong and of good courage; do not be afraid, nor be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go.
Joshua 1:9

Decisiveness

Closely related to the quality of courage is that of decisiveness. Decisiveness is necessary in the small decisions as well as the big ones. Some leaders are hesitant rather than decisive. They procrastinate rather than decide and get moving. Their followers are forced to wait for them to make up their minds and often when the decision is finally made, it is too late to be effective.

And Elijah came to all the people, and said, "How long will you falter between two opinions? If the LORD is God, follow Him; but if Baal, then follow him." But the people answered him not a word.

1 Kings 18:21

Discipline

A leader must be willing to discipline himself to see that the objective is reached and that decisions which are made are carried out. This often requires a great deal of self-control and self-sacrifice for there are many small and sometimes very mechanical chores which must be done or delegated to ensure that the goal is accomplished. If a leader cannot discipline himself, he cannot help to discipline others working for him. Consequently, no one in the group meets the short-term goals, and the long-term goal is eventually sacrificed.

Therefore I run thus: not with uncertainty. Thus I fight: not as one who beats the air. But I discipline my body and bring it into subjection, lest, when I have preached to others, I myself should become disqualified.

1 Corinthians 9:26,27

Wisdom

Wisdom is a combination of knowledge and skill. A leader must have both information and experience in applying the information to accomplish the job. Many times in business as well as Christian organizations a person who is good in one job is promoted to a higher ranking job for which he is not qualified. The person who was very qualified and acted in wisdom in the previous job is now incompetent because he has neither the information nor the skill for the new job. We as leaders must make sure that both we and the junior leaders under us are equal to the responsibilities we are given.

A young man asked a wise and wealthy elder the secret to his success to which the man replied: "The secret of my success is making wise decisions." The young man then asked, "But how do you learn to make wise decisions?" "Very simple, son. You learn to make wise decisions by making unwise ones and learning from them."

Of course, no leader can be completely qualified in every field. But he must be wise enough to tap the resources of those around him who have the knowledge he needs. One who does will both lead others wisely and grow personally in the process.

If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and it will be given to him.

James 1:5

Motivation

An effective leader is one who can inspire or stimulate other people to action so that all are moving toward the objective. Motivating others involves enthusiasm about the project and the ability to communicate that enthusiasm to others. This is perhaps the most difficult part of leadership. An entire lesson will be devoted to this later in the course.

And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works,

Hebrews 10:24

Executive Ability

Every leader should try to personally develop his executive abilities. If he does not have them, he can acquire them through reading or even through courses on the subject. We owe it to God, to our teams, and to ourselves to develop executive skills which can maximize our time and minimize the frustrations we encounter as we progress toward the objective.

Grace Factors for the Spiritual Leader

There are several characteristics which Christian leaders ought to have. It is possible to function without them, but the leader who possesses them will become far more proficient than one who does not.

Patience

And a servant of the Lord must not quarrel but be gentle to all, able to teach, patient,

2 Timothy 2:24

People who are in places of leadership are usually the most capable in their job. Those who work under them are often less skilled and require more time to complete a task. If the leader grows impatient with their slower pace, he will not help the job get done sooner. If anything, his irritation may upset the worker and cause the task to slow down.

Humility

Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to your elders. Yes, all of you be submissive to one another, and be clothed with humility, for "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble." Therefore humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time.

1 Peter 5:5,6

Many leaders in the world tend to be proud or even prima donas in their attitude toward their followers. Such pride and arrogance is unbecoming and detracts from anyone, but most of all to a servant of Christ. Jesus said:

But Jesus called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave—"

Matthew 20:25-27

Tactfulness and Diplomacy

As a leader or boss, you can demand your rights and speak without thinking carefully to those on your team. However, kindness and love are simple, uncostly lubricants which will make the wheels of your task move ever so smoothly and effectively. Each of us in leadership positions must develop a style of leadership; tactfulness should be woven into the very fabric of that style.

A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in settings of silver.

Proverbs 25:11

Styles of Leadership

There are basically three kinds of leadership in the world today. They are called by many names but are basically the same three groups in function. Each style of leadership is different than the others and each has its own strengths and weaknesses. One is not necessarily better than another; they are different and apply effectively in different situations.

Autocratic

Autocratic leadership is centered around the leader. He normally makes all the decisions and passes them down to his subordinates to be carried out. Sometimes such a leader is referred to as a dictator. Autocratic leadership produces obedience on the part of the followers but often at the expense of initiative. Autocratic leadership functions best in a crisis situation or where there is insecurity in the group. In such cases the dictator who takes charge and gets things straightened out is greatly appreciated.

Democratic

This leader is group-centered and looks to the members the group for the decision that is to be made. Democratic leadership produces cooperation but may cause wasted time or stagnation in reaching objectives. Democracy functions best in accomplishing objectives which need to be achieved through group effort.

Free Rein

This leader is also called the “laissez-faire” leader. In this system, decisions are made by each individual in the very loosely-knit group. Each decides for himself the best way to handle problems and proceeds individually. Free rein leadership produces initiative, but often at the expense of coordination. It functions best when working with highly skilled individuals or very creative people who need liberty to seek out solutions to things they are working on. Free rein leadership is also very effective in training individuals who may later be leading others because it forces them to make decisions and live by them.

Again, please note that no one style of leadership is superior to any other. A good leader may tend toward one of these styles of leadership, but he must also understand the others and employ them as the situation demands.

Principles of Leadership

There are two basic sets of principles which every leader must master to be effective. These are stated in the two acrostics OATS and POLE.

- **OATS** — We have already learned one of the acrostics in our Personal and Spiritual Management. The letters stand for:
 - **Objectives** — The intent
 - **Activities** — What needs to be done
 - **Timetable** — Evaluating the time we have available
 - **Schedule** — Writing the activities into the time available
- **POLE** — The second acrostic is POLE. It stands for:
 - **Planning**
 - **Organizing**
 - **Leading**
 - **Evaluating**

These principles must be mastered in leading others. During this semester, we will be examining each component of POLE and the various sub-components under each.

Evaluation of Leadership

To evaluate a person’s effectiveness as a leader, refer to the five points under “Responsibilities of a Leader” above. Use these as a basis for evaluation of leadership.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY: 1 THESSALONIANS 1

VERSES Pg. 841

Preliminary Study

You're now ready to dig into the first chapter of this personal letter from Paul. First, read it through. Then read it again. Imagine yourself in the Thessalonian church...the letter has just been received from Paul and is addressed to you, your family and your friends. Read the Chapter 3 to 5 times, until you have its contents well in mind.

You may find it helpful to read it once or twice in another translation. Reading another translation often increases your grasp of the ideas the Holy Spirit is teaching. Some of the translations you could use are:

The Authorized Version (King James Version—1611)	16th & 17th Century English
The American Standard Bible, New Testament (1963)	Accurate Modern English
The Berkeley Version in Modern English (1945-59) Zondervan Publishing House	Whole Bible in Reliable Modern English
The Revised Standard Version (1946-52)	Smooth Modern English

(These are available at Bible bookstores, or can be ordered by any bookstore.)

Number of times chapter read.

Definitions

Knowing the meanings of the words listed below (from the King James Version) will help you understand the chapter. Sometimes another translation will clear up the meanings of words that are new to you. An ordinary dictionary is also helpful, or a Bible dictionary. Here are some definitions of words in 1 Thessalonians 1:

Verse	Word	Definition
Verse 1	Grace	God's favor and blessings given freely to those who don't deserve them.
Verse 4	Election	Choosing by God.
Verse 6	Affliction	Suffering (in this case inflicted by Jews antagonistic to the Gospel).
Verse 7	Ensamples	Examples

Be sure to look on the map for Macedonia and Achaia.

What Does the Chapter Say?

Before deciding what a passage of Scripture means, you must know and understand what it says. One way to grasp what it says is simply to paraphrase the passage (to restate it in your own words). In paraphrasing be careful not to change the meaning of a passage, but merely to rephrase it in new words.

Example: John 3:16. God so greatly loved the people of the world, that He sent and sacrificed His only specially-born Son, so that anyone who trusts Him as his Saviour will not be doomed to eternal separation from God, but instead will have eternal life.

Compare the following paraphrase of 1 Thessalonians 1:1-5 with your Bible.

Verse 1 I Paul, with Silvanus and Timothy, am writing to you believers in Thessalonica. You have your spiritual standard in His Son the Lord Jesus Christ, and we are praying that Their grace and peace may be yours.

Verse 2 We continually thank God for all of you as we pray for you.

Verse 3 We constantly remember the practical outworking of your faith, your loving service and your patient, confident expectation in Christ—as you live your lives in God’s sight.

Verse 4 We’re assured, dearly loved fellow-believers, that God has chosen you.

Verse 5 For we remember that as we preached the good news to you, it wasn’t preached with mere words, but the message was preached and received in the Holy Spirit’s power and with great certainty. Also remember what kind of lives we lived among you in order to be of the greatest help to you.

Now paraphrase the rest of the chapter in the same way. With a little practice you can do it, though it may seem difficult at first. Use a dictionary to find definitions and synonyms when you can’t think how to say it.

Verse 6 _____

Verse 7 _____

Verse 8 _____

Verse 9 _____

Verse 10 _____

Read over each of your paraphrases and compare them with your Bible. Have you included the complete thought?

What Do Other Scriptures Say?

What truths in Verse 10 do you also see in Titus 2:13, 14? _____

What Was the Greatest Blessing?

Read over the paraphrase or the chapter, pray about it, and write a sentence on what proved to be the greatest blessing or challenge to you as you studied the chapter.

“Let us live as though Christ was crucified yesterday, risen today, and coming tomorrow.”

—MARTIN LUTHER



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Prior-ity	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

MARKS OF A DISCIPLE

by

Lorne C. Sanny

**Used by Permission of
The Navigators**

MARKS OF A DISCIPLE

“And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.”

Matthew 28: 18-20

“Go ye therefore, and teach all nations,” or as another translation puts it, “Go therefore and make disciples of all nations.”

Jesus came to this earth to be an example. He came here to show us the Father. He came here to take our sins in His own body on the cross and He came to destroy the works of the devil. And while He went about His ministry, along the way He also gathered up people to follow Him—called disciples.

Jesus was popular. “And there went great multitudes with Him” (Luke 14:25). Yet He told them, “If any man come to Me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after Me, cannot be My disciple” (Luke 14:26,27). He also said, “So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be My disciple” (Luke 24:33).

He turned to the crowds that were following Him and three times He said to them, “...cannot be My disciple,” “...cannot be My disciple,” “...cannot be My disciple.” It’s as if He said, “I am not looking for crowds; I’m looking for disciples.”

Columnist Walter Lippmann once said, “There are only two kinds of people in the world that really count today, and they are the dedicated Christians and the dedicated communists.” And Time magazine reported that the French communist Roger Garaudy feels that there are only two major forces in the world today—communism and Christianity.

And I know that among the Christians, the ones who really count are the disciples. As a friend of mine, a Christian leader, said, “Lorne, you don’t find many disciples. But when you find one, there’s almost no limit to what God can do through him.”

How do you recognize a disciple? What does he look like? What are his characteristics? Are you a disciple? Am I a disciple?

I have studied seven or eight passages in the Scripture having to do with the characteristics of a disciple. They can conveniently be boiled down to three marks of discipleship. When you see these three, you have a disciple.

IDENTIFIED WITH CHRIST

The first mark of a disciple is that he is someone who is identified with the person of Jesus Christ—someone who will openly admit that he belongs to Christ. Now whatever else you may think about baptism, it is a public identification with Jesus Christ. When you are baptized, you are saying I take my stand with, I am on the side of, I belong to Jesus Christ.

A friend of mine told me of a Jewish man he led to Christ in Dallas. A few weeks later my friend told another Jewish man, a non-Christian, about

the first one. Immediately the second man asked, "Has he been baptized yet?" When my friend said, "No he hasn't," he replied, "Well, he'll never last." It was later, when the first Jew was baptized, that his family cut him off. He had made open identification with Jesus Christ.

"If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation" (Romans 10:9,10). An open identification with Jesus Christ. Jesus promised, "Whosoever therefore shall confess Me before men, him will I confess also before My Father which is in heaven" (Matthew 10:32).

A friend told me that when he went with Billy Graham, who was to speak to 500 men at the Jewish Rotary Club of New York City, he wondered what in the world Mr. Graham would speak on to a Jewish Club. When the time came, Billy stood up and spoke on "Christ, the Fulfillment of the Old Testament Prophecies." At the close they gave him a standing ovation. He had identified himself unashamedly with Jesus Christ.

On one occasion Jesus asked the disciples, "Who do you say that I am?" Peter answered, "You are the Christ" (Mark 8:29). It seems everything in His ministry led up to this.

But the thing that strikes me is that then "He began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again" (Mark 8:31). A little later He called the multitude and His disciples to Him and said, "Whosoever will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me... Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of Me and of My words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when He cometh in the glory of His Father with the holy angels" (Mark 8:34, 38).

Some years ago when I was with the Billy

Graham team in a crusade, a business man came forward one night and received Christ.

The following Sunday night he went to a church that he sometimes attended. After the service he walked up to one of the leading elders in this church and told him, "I was at the Billy Graham meeting last week out at the ballpark. I went forward and received Christ."

"I heard about it and I am delighted," the elder replied.

Then the businessman asked the elder, "How long have you and I been associated in business?"

"About 23 years, I think."

"Have you known Christ as your Saviour all those years?" the man asked the elder.

"Yes, I have," he answered.

"Well, I don't remember your ever speaking to me about Christ during those years," the man said. The elder hung his head, and the man continued, "I have thought highly of you. In fact, I thought so highly of you that I felt if anyone could be as fine a man as you and not be a Christian, then I didn't have to be a Christian either."

The elder had lived a good life before his friend, but he had not taken the added step of openly identifying with the One who enabled him to live that kind of life. Here was a fine man, but he did not have this first mark of a disciple of Jesus Christ.

When Jesus asks you to deny yourself, take up your cross daily and follow Him, what do you think it means? Whatever else it means, I think it means to be identified with Christ, not only when it's popular but when it's unpopular. Not only when it's the thing to do but when it seems as if it's not the thing to do. I like the way the New English Bible puts Revelation 1:9. John writes, "I was on the island called Patmos because I had preached God's Word and borne my

testimony to Jesus.”

I once talked to the Chief of Police of Stockholm, who was a Christian, and discovered he had been a delegate to Panmunjom back when the Korean truce was first signed. He had interviewed some of the Chinese soldiers as to whether or not they wanted to be repatriated. He told me about a soldier who came through one day and gave his testimony to the interrogators concerning his faith in Jesus Christ. There in the Red Chinese Army was a disciple.

A friend of mine traveling by train from Finland to Moscow tried to smuggle in three suitcases full of Bibles. But the Russian colonel at the border took rather unkindly to this idea. In fact, he was a little upset. My friend Jack asked him, “Well, what are you so worried about? Why do you get so upset about someone bringing a Bible into your country?”

“It’s a fairy story, nothing but fairy tales,” the colonel replied.

“Don’t you have fairy story books in Russia?” Jack asked.

“Oh, yes.”

“Well, what’s the matter with another one?”

“Ay,” said the colonel, “if they believe that Bible, then they won’t believe in communism.”

So after warning him not to preach and scaring him a little bit, Jack says they let him go on his way.

A few hours later a couple of conductors came by and began to engage Jack and his friends in conversation and to sell them on the merits of communism. It wasn’t long before Jack couldn’t stand it any longer. He began to preach back to them. After he’d preached to them for a little while, one of the conductors pointed to another conductor at the other end of the car and said, “Now, he’s one of yours. That conductor, he’s one of your kind.”

Later Jack talked to this conductor. Sure enough, he was a born-again Christian. They asked him if he had a Bible. He replied, “No, the last Bible in our town was owned by my grandmother. She tore it up into small segments and distributed it to Christians around the town so it couldn’t be confiscated all at once.”

They asked if he’d like a Bible. (The colonel had confiscated only two of the suitcases of Bibles they had with them.) When they handed him a Bible, he wept and kissed it. Then he wrapped it in newspaper to take it off the train so it wouldn’t be taken away from him.

I believe the striking thing about this story is that not only was there a Christian conductor on that train, but the other conductors knew he was Christian. There was a disciple, identifying himself with the person of Jesus Christ.

Do you take an opportunity to admit that you are a follower of Jesus Christ? Why not determine that at the first opportunity this week you will quietly, graciously, but openly identify yourself with Jesus Christ? I believe this is a mark of a disciple.

One morning I spoke to the SWAP (Salesmen With A Purpose) Club in Colorado Springs. They call in various speakers to tell how selling applies to their business. I spoke on how it applies to the Gospel. In the process I explained the Gospel. After I had spoken, they introduced the guests. One of them was a friend of mine, Will Perkins, a Plymouth dealer. It was his first time there. When he was introduced he stood and said, “Gentlemen, two years ago I heard a presentation similar to the one you heard this noon. I bought it, and it has changed my life.” Then he sat down. I thought to myself, how many Christians would have taken that little opportunity to identify themselves with the person of Jesus Christ?

OBEDIENT TO THE WORD

A disciple is not only a believer who is visibly identified with the person of Christ, he is also obedient to the Word of Christ—to the Scriptures. “Go therefore and make disciples of all

nations... teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you.”

“Teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you.” Jesus said, “If ye continue in My Word, then are ye My disciples indeed” (John 8:31). If you observe it and apply it to your life, then you are My disciple.

Luke records what happened one day when a crowd of people listened to the Lord Jesus preach. One woman in the crowd was probably middle-aged or a little beyond (I’m interpreting a little bit here.) As she listened to Jesus, something welled up within her. Perhaps she had a son who was wayward, and as she looked at the Lord Jesus, she wished her son were like Him. Or maybe she had never had a son and had always wanted to have one. Anyway she spoke up—she sort of burst out—and said, “Happy is the woman who was Your mother” (Luke 11:27).

Jesus’ answer to her was significant. He said, “Yea rather, blessed are they, [or happy are they] that hear the word of God, and keep it (Luke 11:28). That’s real happiness. That’s real blessedness—to hear what God has to say and to do it.

I enjoyed reading a book by the late Sam Shoemaker, *Extraordinary Living for Ordinary Men*. In it he says that Christians who are half-committed are half-happy. But to be really happy you need to go all the way in commitment. And this means to be obedient to the Word of Christ.

Obedience is necessary also for stability. The greatest sermon ever preached was the Sermon on the Mount. And notice how Jesus concluded it. He said, “Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And everyone that heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the rain de-

scended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it” (Matthew 7:24-27).

What made the difference between the wise man and the foolish one? It wasn’t knowledge, because they both heard the same sermon. They went to the same conference; they had the same knowledge. They both heard the Word. Not only that, they had the same circumstances. It says that the rain descended, the floods came, the winds blew and beat upon the house of the wise man. The rain descended, the floods came, the winds blew and beat upon the house of the foolish man. The circumstances were the same. One couldn’t say, “Well, you don’t know how tough it is where I come from.” “Well, you don’t know what kind of a family life I’ve got.” “You don’t know how I suffer down at work.” It wasn’t their circumstances that made the difference. One thing made the difference between wisdom and foolishness. One obeyed the Word; the other one did not.

Jesus said, “He that hath My commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth Me: and he that loveth Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him” (John 14:21). What does that mean? It means Jesus will make Himself real to him. To whom? To the one who has His Word and keeps it.

So a disciple does more than attend meetings. He does more than take notes. (He does that, incidentally, in my opinion, though I don’t have any Scripture to prove that.) But he finds out what the Bible says and does it. Suppose he’s going through Proverbs in his morning quiet time, and he comes to Proverbs 3:9,10, “Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.”

Early in my marriage, a Christian doctor in Seattle said, “Now let me make a suggestion about handling your family finances. Honor the Lord with your substance, and with the firstfruits of all your increase. Set aside money for

the Lord before you pay the rent. Before you buy the food. Even when you think you don't have enough money left to pay the rent and to buy the food. You watch. God will see to it that you have money for the rent and for the food.

Now will He or won't He? Well, the Word promised that He would, and He did.

A friend of mine was looking over the family bills and they looked pretty big. He and his wife prayed and decided that the first thing they ought to do to get out of debt was to increase their giving. And they are out of debt. They proved that God can fulfill His Word.

Another illustration of the truth that a disciple must be obedient to the Word of Christ is in these words of Jesus, "Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift" (Matthew 5:23,24).

When was the last time you went and made something right with someone else? When did you admit to your wife or your children that that fit of temper was sin? It's amazing to me when couples say that neither one has ever asked forgiveness of the other. If you don't find some time when you've got to make some things right, you're about ready for heaven right now. A disciple has a conscience void of offense toward God and man.

Let's go back to "Go therefore and make disciples of all nations." I don't know why it is that some people think the day of missions is over. In one recent year, independent missions in America, not denominational, just independent missions, needed 4,000 missionary candidates that they didn't get. Have you ever considered the possibility that obedience to the Word of Christ might mean leaving your business?

Bob Potter owned a supermarket down in Oklahoma City. If he and his wife hadn't sold it and gone into the Lord's work, maybe God would

have used someone else. But many people have been blessed through the ministry of Bob Potter through The Navigators.

The Navigators could use double our number of representatives right now. But don't apply. We don't take applications. Many times as I've gone around with the Billy Graham Crusades, young fellows have come up and said, "Mr. Sanny, do you know of any openings in Christian work?"

"Yep, I do."

They'd ask, "Where?"

And I'd say, "Right where you live. Your neighborhood. Where you go to school." I find that God usually leads you to the next step after you take this one. That's where you start.

I'm not speaking of going to the mission field because you're so sick and tired of the office you can't stand it, or because the boss has bugged you for two years and any change would be an improvement. I'm speaking of obedience to the Word of Christ, wherever it may lead and when the going is tough. That's a mark of a disciple.

After Moses died, Joshua had the job of taking three million people into the Promised Land. That included women, children and livestock. God gave him some instructions. You'd think the Lord would say, "Now, look, here's how you'd handle this problem, here's how you do this, here's how you do that." But, no. He said, "Joshua, one thing above all else is going to take a lot of courage—and it's not leading all these people and facing all the enemies that are in the land. That isn't what's going to take courage." But, "Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law" (Joshua 1:7).

You may think it doesn't take courage to be obedient to the Word of God. But I wonder how obedient we really are to the Word. We live in a Christ-rejecting world, and anyone who is going to live in obedience to this Book is going to come into conflict with it. That's how you recognize a disciple. He does more than hear the

Word. He puts into practice what he's heard.

The Navigators are kind of rabid on this subject. Year after year you will hear us beat certain drums all the time. One is that we need to come to know the Bible and apply it. That's why we publish Bible study courses and Scripture memory programs. We need to make up our minds that God helping us with the power of the Holy Spirit, we are going to be obedient to the Word of Christ. That's a mark of a disciple. He seeks to follow the Bible and do what it says.

FRUITFUL FOR CHRIST

So a disciple is one who is openly identified with the person of Christ. Second, he is obedient to the Word of Christ. And third, he is bearing fruit in the work of Christ. "By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be My disciples" (John 15:8).

Now it seems to me that there are two kinds of fruit here. First, the fruit of character, the fruit of the Spirit—love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance (Galatians 5:22,23). And second, there's fruit by way of influences of others for Christ. "Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain" (John 15:16).

I really threw a curve ball to my Sunday School class one Sunday morning. I intended to. We were talking about Jesus sending out the twelve two by two. He gave them authority over unclean spirits. They went out and preached that men should repent. They cast out demons and anointed with oil many that were sick and healed them. Then I asked, "Do you think Judas did this? Do you think Judas went out and preached to people to repent? Do you think Judas cast out demons and healed the sick?"

Some feel they can prove that Judas was never saved. Let's assume they're right. Did Judas then preach that people should repent? Did he cast out demons? Did he heal the sick? Could he

have?

Look at Jesus' words: "On that day many will say to Me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and cast out demons in Your name, and do many mighty works in Your name?' And then will I declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you evildoers!'" (Matthew 7:22,23).

My point was that we get so carried away with the spectacular that we think the spectacular is the supreme evidence that we are real disciples or Spirit-filled. But the real evidence is shown in our character—love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. We're considering here the character of a disciple.

I've heard it said that the Apostle Paul before he was converted, would pray something like this every day, "God, I thank You that I am not a Gentile, that I am not a slave and that I am not a woman." But look at how God changed his attitude. In his first letter he wrote, "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus" (Galatians 3:28). Here is evidence of the fruit of the spirit in the way of character.

This is what it means to be a disciple of Jesus Christ. It includes one's whole attitude, outlook, character and relationship to others. By this shall all men know that you are My disciples, if you can work great miracles? No. "By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one to another" (John 13:35).

When Jesus talked about His ministry and what He came to do, He quoted from Isaiah 61:1,3, "The Spirit of the Lord God is upon Me; because the Lord hath anointed Me to preach good tidings unto the meek; He hath sent Me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound...to give them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness."

Take this world in which we live with all of its glitter, its tinsel and its veneer. Strip all of this away, and how would you character world underneath? Brokenhearted, captive, bound, anxious, sad, depressed.

A disciple is one who gets involved in that kind of world, who is bearing fruit in the work of Christ. He shows the fruit of the Spirit in a Christlike character—love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. How we need that in the world in which we live!

THE GREATEST IS LOVE

What did Jesus say was the greatest identifying mark of all in a disciple? Love. “By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples.” If you do what? “If ye have love one to another.”

One of the greatest illustrations of this that I have seen was on the television special “James Emory Bond.” It was an entire one-hour interview with a black man who was an ex-truck driver. He was in his seventies at the time of the interview. Apparently he lived in Baltimore. One night he watched a panel discussion with some of the city leaders, mayor, chief of police and others on television. They discussed the race and juvenile delinquency problems in Baltimore. As he watched, his heart was really moved.

The next day he went down to the television station. He wanted to talk to somebody because he had been so moved by their discussion. He said he knew the answer, but he didn’t know whom to tell. At the station they had the good sense not only to interview him, but also to videotape it. All you saw was this grey-haired gentleman as he answered questions coming from off camera.

He said, among other things, that when he was a young fellow growing up on the edge of Baltimore, the white boys would throw rocks at him as he was on his way to school. He began to hate white people. As a young man he started working as a truck driver. One morning when he saw

the milk truck go by, he thought how nice it would be if he could just have a little milk before he went to work in the morning. He stopped the milkman, who was a white man, one day and asked him if he would leave him a quart of milk. He said, “No, I don’t deliver milk to niggers.”

“So,” Bond said, “I called up the milk company, and I asked the man I talked with if this was true, that they didn’t give milk to black people. He said, ‘No, that’s not right. We do deliver milk to black people, and we’ll see that he delivers the milk.’”

“So,” he said, “the milk came, a quart each morning. Several weeks went by and I realized that he wasn’t leaving me a bill, and I wanted to pay for it. So I stopped him one morning and said, ‘I want you to give me a bill so I can pay for this.’ And the milkman said, ‘Well, I don’t take money from niggers.’ So I said, ‘Well, I’ve got to pay you, you’ve just got to let me pay you.’”

“Well,” the milkman said, “tell you what you do. You put the money on the fence post.”

James Emory Bond said, “I thought I’d have a little fun with him, so I said, ‘Now I won’t feel like I paid you unless I put it in your hand.’ Nossir,” he said, “Put it on the post.” So I said, ‘O.K.’ And I put it on the post. When the milkman reached out to take the change, I just laid my hand on top of his. And he jerked it away.”

Then he said, “Later on, one of God’s servants by the name of Billy Sunday came to our town, and he told how Jesus Christ died on the cross to take away man’s sin and his enmity of heart toward his fellowman. As I heard that, I realized that I needed this, and I walked the sawdust trail. And you know, God took the hate out of my heart for the white man. He put love there.”

Apparently a few days later, unknown to him, the milkman went to hear Billy Sunday. He went forward in the meeting, received Christ, and a couple days later pulled up in front of James Emory Bond’s little place. With tears streaming down his face, he apologized for the

way he had treated him. And this dear old black man said, “I have loved him, and he has loved me ever since.”

Now that’s what discipleship means. There is a mark of a disciple. Bearing fruit in the work of Christ. “By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one to another.” When we begin to see more disciples sprinkled around America and around the world, what a difference it will make! Real genuine disciples who will turn the world upside down. There are many already, and we ought to be praying for them.

But not only is there the fruit of Christlike character, but also the fruit of the Spirit in the lives of others. Jesus said, “Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain” (John 15:16).

Go and bring forth fruit. Paul wrote to the Romans of his desire, “That I might have some fruit among you also” (Romans 1:13). I think he meant lives influenced for Christ.

Once while I was thinking about this, two events took place that drove the truth home to me. One was something I read about Dr. Charles F. McKoy of Oyster Bay, Long Island. After fifty years of fruitful ministry as a pastor and evangelist, this 71-year-old bachelor began looking around for a retirement home. A bishop from India came to his church to plead for missionary help for India. Dr. McKoy prayed earnestly that God might lay it on the heart of someone in the congregation to respond to this call and go to India. After the third message the bishop turned to Dr. McKoy and said, “I don’t think God is looking for someone in the congregation. I think he is looking for the man in the pulpit.”

Dr. McKoy could hardly believe his ears. He said, “Bishop, are you losing your mind? I’m 71, I’ve never been overseas; I’ve never been on the ocean. The thought of flying terrifies me.” But soon a new missionary was on his way to India, green and seasick, but on his way—at age 71. Fifteen years later Dr. McKoy died. Between

the ages of 71 and 86 he had gone around the world nine or ten times winning people to Christ in India and Hong Kong, in the opium dens and in the most difficult places. He was a real disciple in old age also. And I think one reason it struck me was that I was reading in Psalm 92:14, “They still bring forth fruit in old age, they are ever full of sap and green.” Your life can be fruitful to the very end.

The same week, we received word from Virginia that a young fellow named Teed Radin, 23 years of age, a graduate of Virginia Polytechnic Institute, who would soon be on the Navigator staff, had been in a head-on collision. Teed was killed instantly and his fiancée died within the hour. One of the fellows wrote that while at V.P.I. Teed had led 25-30 men to Christ. Among them, five were dedicated, trained, effective men of the Cross who, according to this person, would be willing at a moment’s notice to die for the cause of Christ.

Dr. McKoy—an old man, a disciple to the end. Teed Radin—a young man, a disciple early in life. In fact, there’s no better time to become a disciple than right now. But deep down in our hearts— that’s where real business is done with God—we must determine that by God’s grace and with the help of the Holy Spirit, we will be true followers of Jesus Christ.

Let’s ask ourselves. Am I a true disciple?

Am I willing to be openly identified with the person of Jesus Christ?

Am I seeking to be obedient to the Word of Christ in my everyday life?

Am I bearing fruit in the work of Christ—by way of Christlike character and by influencing the lives of others?

I want to be a disciple. I want to have these marks and character life. The only thing I’d like to do beyond that is to help make disciples and to get them to help make others. That’s what Jesus wants done. “Go therefore and make disciples of all nations.”



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

THE BRIDGE PRESENTATION

NOTES

Introduction

The Great Commission will never be accomplished until every disciple is “fishing for men.” In this lesson we will be teaching you how to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to another person. The tool we use is called the **Bridge** illustration. We use the Socratic form of evangelism in which people are given basic information and then asked specific questions based on the information. This has proven to be a very effective method of presenting the Gospel for a number of reasons:

- It creates a deductive dialogue.
- To answer the questions people must **reason** from the information given.
- The answer establishes the premises from which we continue to reason.
- People tell you what you wanted to tell them.
- People discover the truth on their own rather than by your giving them the answers.
- You have immediate feedback on what people do and don’t understand.
- The truth is visualized as you write the answer into the illustration.

You are asked to memorize the following sequence of questions. You need not memorize word for word as you would memorize a Bible verse. However, if you adjust the questions, make sure that the question extracts the answer you want. A sloppy question may extract the wrong answer and hinder rather than help you. Memorize the sequence of questions in bold print. The logical answers are printed in script. Both are printed together so you can see the flow of thought for the dialogue.

Gospel Presentation

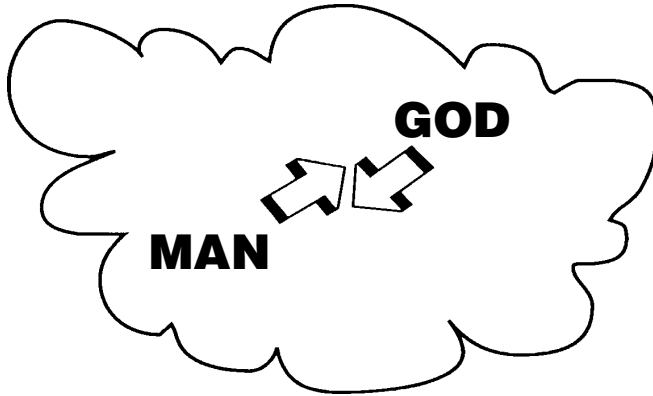
A person must understand three things to become a Child of God or, in other words, a Christian. With your permission, I would like to show you from the Bible what these three things are.

Okay, if it doesn't take too long, I have a few minutes.

NOTES

The First Thing

The Bible records that God made Adam and Eve and placed them in the Garden of Eden with clear instructions about the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. They lived in perfect harmony with God and had fellowship with Him.



One day however, something happened in the Garden that caused a barrier to be erected between them and their Creator so that they could no longer have fellowship with Him.

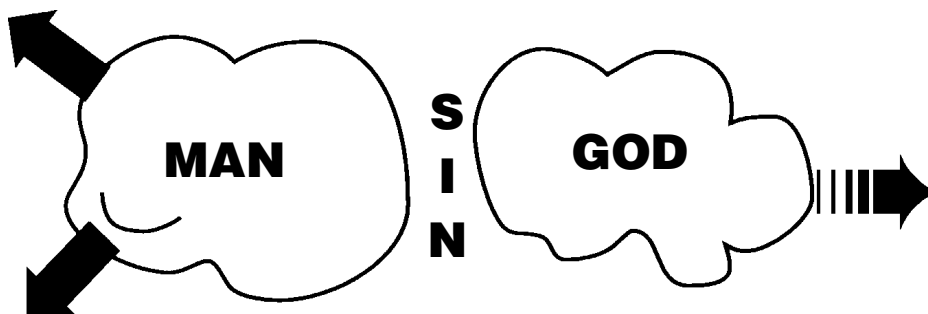
Can you tell me what that was?

Was this when they ate the fruit and disobeyed God?

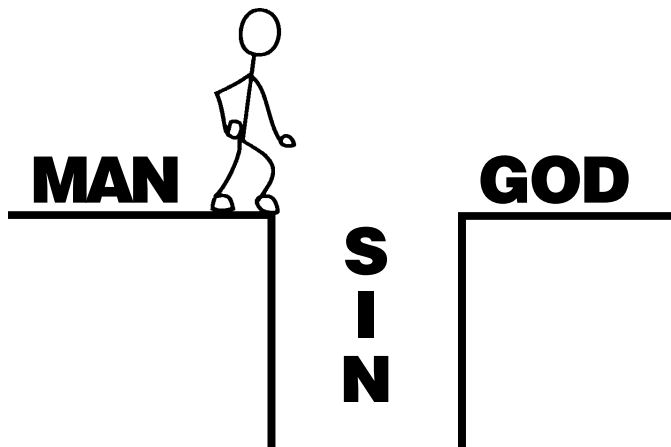
Yes, Adam and Eve chose to listen to the serpent's reasoning rather than God's command. There is a special word the Bible uses for this disobedience. Do you know what the Bible calls it?

Was it sin?

That's right-~~it~~ was sin.



We could illustrate this another way; we could put man standing on one side of a cliff, God on the other side and SIN in between, separating them.



The Bible talks about this in Romans 3:23.

Would you please read this passage to me?

“For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”

According to this passage, how many have sinned?

It says “all.”

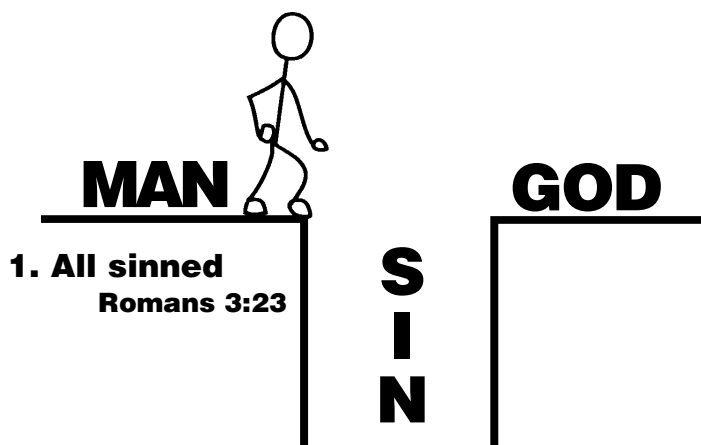
Does this mean I have sinned?

It says “all,” so I guess that means you.

Does it mean that you, too, have sinned?

Yes, it means that I, too, have sinned.

Now that’s the first thing a man must understand to become a Christian. Let’s write that down.



The Second Thing

The second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Romans 6:23. Here the author draws a conclusion to this matter of sin.

Would you please read this passage to me?

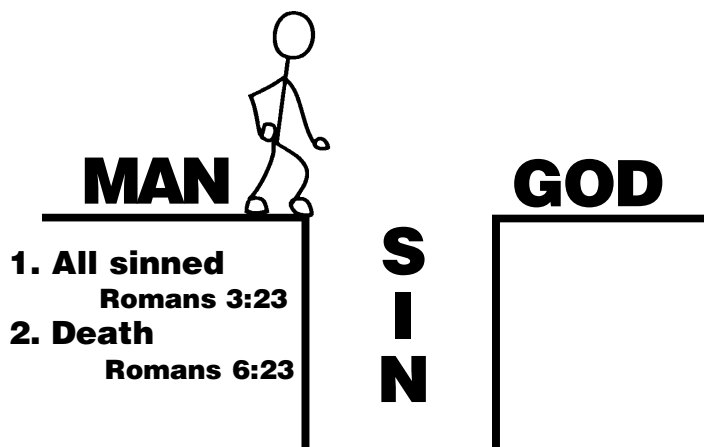
"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord."

God does not expect us to labor and make this world a better place to live without paying us a wage. God fully intends to pay us a wage for all that we have ever done.

However, here God says that the wage for our sin is *what*?

It says "death."

This is the second thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, so let's write that down.



We could say many things about death. But if we reduce it to its simplest form, it is mere separation. Several years ago, my father-in-law died. Now he is in one place and I am in another; death has separated us. When Adam and his wife sinned, they died spiritually and were separated from God.

The Third Thing

The third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian is found in Hebrews 9:27.

Would you please read this verse to me?

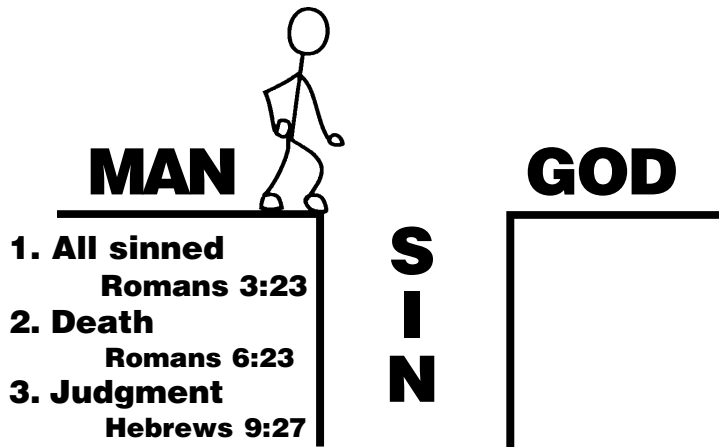
"And as it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment."

According to this verse, when a man dies he has an appointment with God, for what?

Judgment.

Since that is the third thing that a man must understand to become a Christian, let's write it down.

NOTES



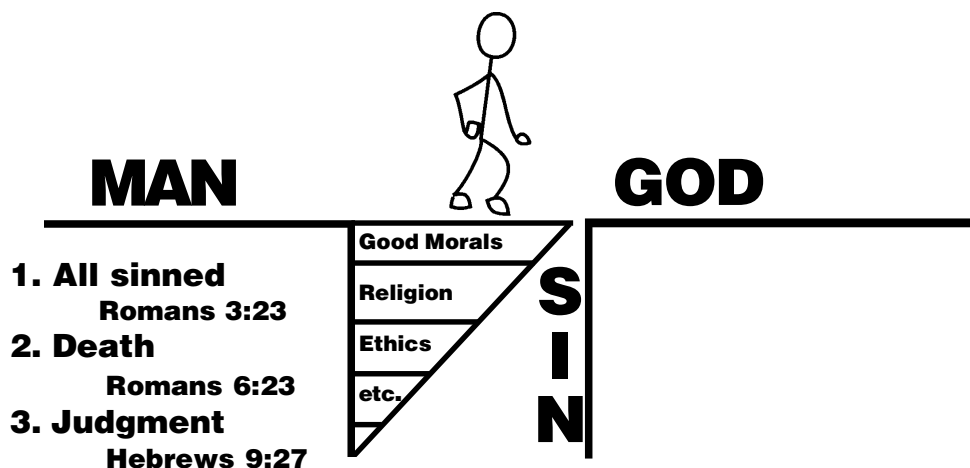
Now if it is true that all men have sinned, and that the penalty for sin is death and separation from God, and that the day is coming when man will be judged. This does not paint a very bright picture, does it?

No, it certainly does not.

Down through the ages, man has understood this and has tried to make his way back to God.

What are some ways *you* think men try to make their way back to God?

By living a good moral life? Being religious? Helping his fellow man?



You are right—this is how men try to make or work their way back to God. However, we learned in Romans 3:23 that all our efforts fall short of what God requires. In John 5:24, God reveals what is required. Here we learn three very interesting things that are relevant to what we have already learned.

I wonder if you would read this verse to me?

*“Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me **has** everlasting life, and **shall** not come into judgment, but has **passed** from death into life.”*

NOTES

Who’s speaking?

I guess it’s Jesus.

That’s right—Jesus says that if you will hear His Words...

Are these my words or Jesus’?

Jesus’.

And believe in Him who sent me...

Who sent Jesus?

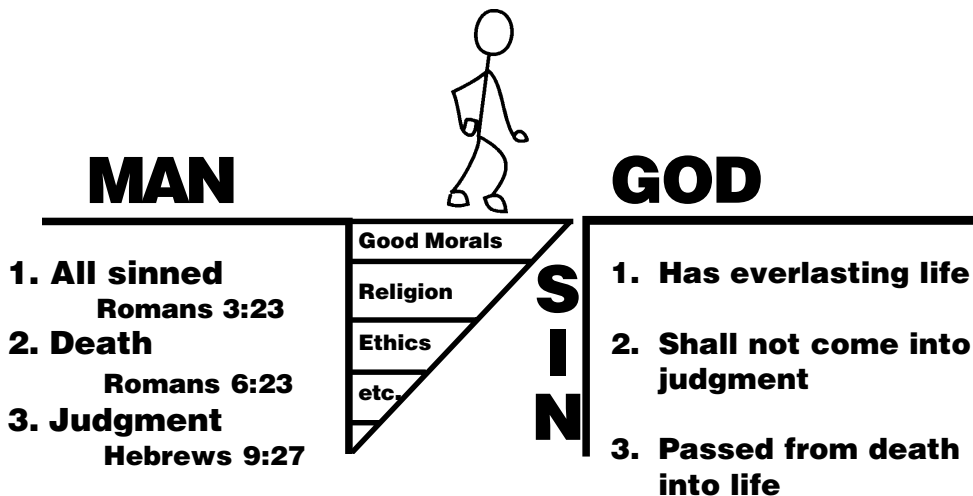
God.

Three things would happen.

What are they?

- *Has everlasting life*
- *Shall not face judgment*
- *Passed from death to life*

So let’s write those down on the other side of the ravine.



Notice the tenses of the verbs in each of the above phrases.

In what tense is “has”—past, future, or present?

Present tense.

What does the present tense in this statement mean?

It means that right now, in the present, I can have eternal life.

That's right. Now in what tense is "shall not" ~~present~~, past or future?

Future tense.

So what does this phrase mean?

I will not be judged at some future date.

That's right. Now in what tense is "passed" ~~future~~, present or past?

Past tense.

And what does this phrase mean?

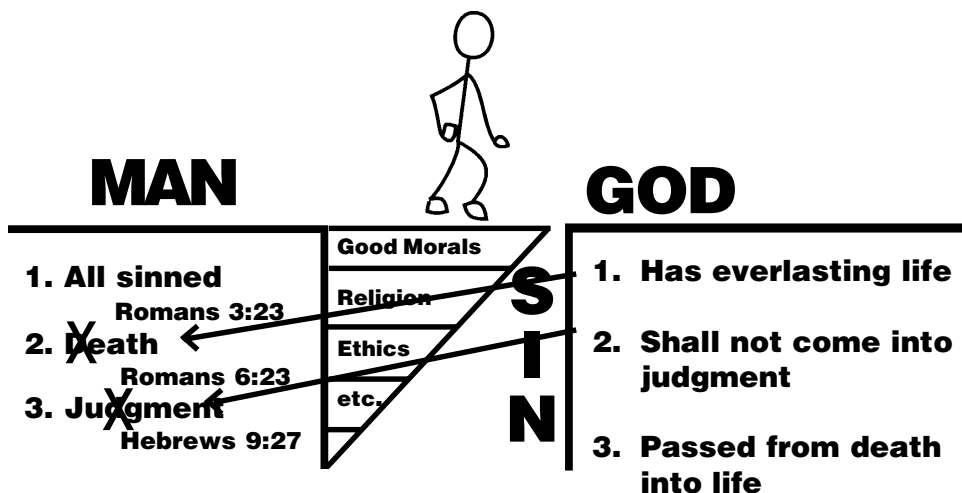
I have already passed from death into life.

That's right. It is important that you understand this because if you now have everlasting life, what does that do to death?

It crosses out death.

If you shall not be judged, what does that do to judgment?

It cancels judgment.



When I hear God calling and believe, that means:

- Intellectually I understand the facts of the Gospel;
- Emotionally I know and want to act on what I have heard;

- **Volitionally** I turn from man's side to God's side and place my faith in Jesus' finished work on the Cross for my sin.

NOTES

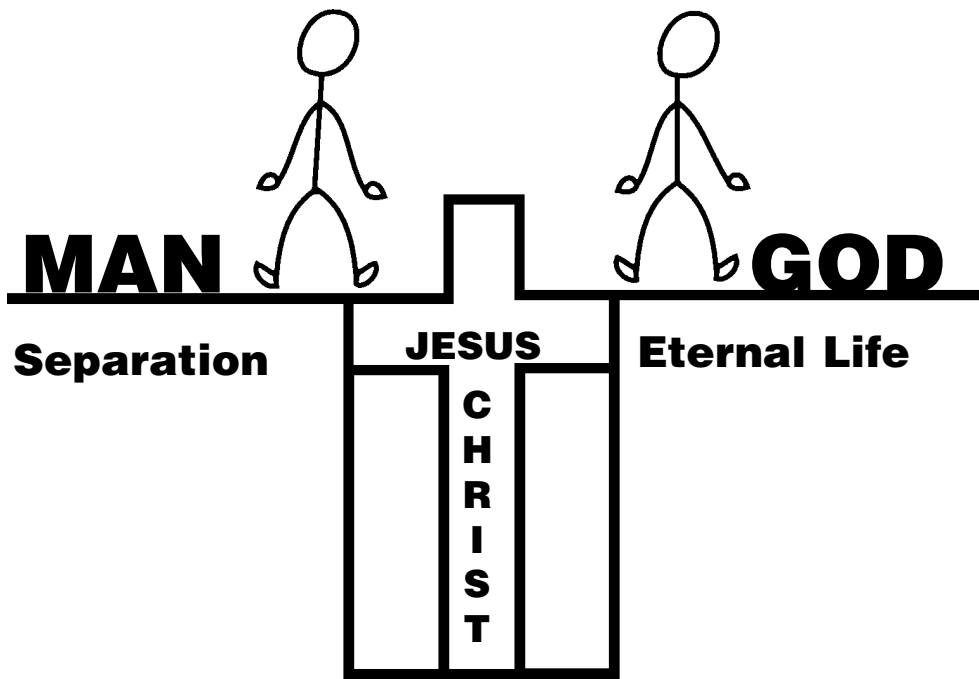
This allows me to pass over to God's side. The Bible says:

God is on one side and all the people on the other; Jesus, Himself man, is between them to bring them together, by giving His life for all mankind.

1 Timothy 2:5 (LB)

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures...

1 Corinthians 15:3,4



If you were to place yourself into this illustration, where would you draw yourself?

I would place myself on man's side.

Is that where you want to be?

No.

NOTES

Where do you want to be?

Over on God's side.

Do you know how to get there?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at John 1:12.

Will you read this verse to me?

"But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in His name."

What must a man do to become a Child of God?

He must receive "Him."

Must receive whom?

Jesus Christ.

Do you know how to receive Him?

I'm not sure.

Let's look at another verse in Revelation 3:20.

Will you read this to me?

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me."

Who is speaking?

Jesus.

What is He doing?

He is knocking at the door.

What door?

The door to man's heart and life.

Why is He knocking?

Because He wants to come in.

The way to receive Christ is to open the door of your heart and life and let Him in. To get from man's side to God's side, all you must do when we pray is repent of your sins, and ask God to do three things:

- **Forgive you for your sins.**
- **Come into your life and help you to become the kind of person He created you to be.**
- **Give you the gift of eternal life so that you might be with Him forever.**

I am going to ask you to pray these three things loud enough so that when you have finished I can say a prayer to God for you. Let's pray.

NOTES



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **Evangelism Report**

Student's Name _____ Date _____

**I
N
F
O**

Contact Name _____ Phone _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____ Zip _____

1. Describe the person to whom you presented the Bridge: _____

2. Under what circumstances was the presentation made? _____

3. Did you use the opening questions? _____

☐ Set One

☐ Set Two

☐ Set Three

☐ Other

Explain: _____

Did the opening set up the Bridge Presentation for you? _____

4. Did you draw out the Bridge Presentation? _____

5. Did you extract the Gospel socratically? _____

6. Did the person receive the Lord? _____

7. What did you learn from the experience? _____

8. Did you consider it a negative or positive experience? _____

9. What are your plans for following through on the presentation? _____



Convert Follow-Up Guide 1

	✓	Date Completed
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • He has read the complete series, <i>Beginning With Christ</i>, 1/4-1/8, and we have discussed each verse and its meaning. • At one sitting, he has correctly quoted to me all five verses with the references. 	<hr/> <hr/> 	
6. He has finished “Lessons on Assurance” Bible Study 1/4-1/8	<hr/>	<hr/>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We have discussed the five lessons. 	<hr/>	
7. This person has evidenced new life in Christ and demonstrates a desire to mature in Christ. This has been demonstrated during the time I have worked with him by his:	<hr/>	<hr/>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Owning and reading a New Testament • Having a Quiet Time regularly. • Sharing his conversion with others. 	<hr/> <hr/> <hr/>	
8. The converts desire to grow has been demonstrated by:	<hr/>	<hr/>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Completion of Book 1 in <i>ETS</i> 		
9. We have spent time together in at least two secular activities.	<hr/>	<hr/>
Name of activity: (1) _____ (2) _____	<hr/> <hr/>	
10. My immediate leader knows this person and has gone through this guide with me. He agrees that this person meets the requirements of an <i>ETS</i> convert.	<hr/>	<hr/>
Comments: _____ _____ _____ _____ _____ _____		



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Disciple Follow-Up Guide

Trainer	✓	Date Completed
Trainee		
<p>1. I (the trainer) am currently praying daily for this individual.</p> <p>2. He has made a major Lordship of Christ decision for his life, either in a group meeting or after discussing appropriate Scriptures (Matthew 6:33, Luke 9:23) with me personally.</p> <p>3. He is attempting to put Christ first in the following areas of his life:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Reputation <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He has told his family he is a Christian. —He prays before meals in public places. • Money and possessions <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —I have shared with him the Scriptural teaching of stewardship and he is giving at least 10%. • Self (personality, mind, body) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He makes a real effort to overcome sin and weaknesses and is making progress. • Friends <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He has told his non-Christian friends he is a Christian and is willing to separate from those who lead him back into sin. • Education <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He seeks God's will through counsel. —He doesn't let studies have priority over his daily walk with God. • Dating <ul style="list-style-type: none"> —He has considered the Scriptural teaching on this subject and sought counsel in the matter. 	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>

	✓	Date Completed
<p>—He practices the Biblical standard of moral conduct with the opposite sex.</p> <p>• Marriage</p> <p>—He is working to have a Scriptural home.</p> <p>• Career</p> <p>—He does not let his avocation hinder his spiritual development or personal responsibility to fulfilling the Great Commission.</p> <p>—He knows how to set objectives and is able to plan and schedule his priorities so he is able to meet his objective.</p> <p>• Leisure Time</p> <p>—He knows the value of planning leisure time and does it with the Lord rather than without Him.</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	
<p>4. He has a consistent daily devotion time.</p> <p>—We have discussed together the Bible concept of Quiet Time from Lesson 1/10.</p> <p>—I (the trainer) have had a minimum of two Quiet Times with this man.</p> <p>—He has not missed more than five times in thirty days.</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p>
<p>5. He is developing his prayer life.</p> <p>—We have discussed the principle of prayer from Lesson 1/11.</p> <p>—We have discussed the use of a prayer list and he has one in use from Lesson 1/11.</p> <p>—He is presently experiencing answers to prayer.</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p>
<p>6. He has demonstrated faithfulness and desire to learn and apply the Word of God through regular Bible Study and Scripture Memory.</p> <p>—He has completed lessons on Christian living. (Bible Studies 1/9-1/16)</p> <p>—He has completed Bible Studies 2/1-3/13.</p> <p>—He has completed memorizing the verses from Lessons 1/9-1/13.</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p>

	✓	Date Completed
— He has completed memory verses from Lessons 2/ 1-3/14.	_____	
7. He manifests a heart for witnessing, and gives his testimony and shares the Gospel regularly and with increasing skill.		_____
—I have shared with him the Biblical concept of witnessing from Lesson 1/7.	_____	
—He has completed “How to Share Your Testimony Effectively” (Lesson 2/4) and has shared his testimony in my presence.	_____	
—He can present the “Bridge” illustration with skill.	_____	
—He has once in my presence presented the Gospel and testimony to a non-Christian, and we have afterwards evaluated the presentation.	_____	
—He has witnessed, on his own initiative, at least three times in the last six months.	_____	
8. He has demonstrated a servant’s heart in his sincere interest in helping others.		_____
—He understands the Spiritual injunction of serving and is trying to build this area into his life.	_____	
—He willingly serves as there is need.	_____	
9. He attends church regularly, displaying love and unity.		_____
—He attends church three-fourths of the time during the use of this checklist.	_____	
10. I have gone through the ETS material on:		_____
• Basic Christian Living (Lesson 1/9-1/15)	_____	
• Personal and Spiritual Management (Lesson 1/4,1/ 5, 2/1, 2/2, 2/5, 2/15, and 2/16)	_____	
• Evangelism (Lesson 1/6, 1/7, 1/8, 2/3, 2/4, 2/6, and 2/7)	_____	
11. He is a learner—open and teachable.		_____
—He is not argumentative and defensive when corrected by me.	_____	
—He is able to see the other man’s point of view, accepting and appreciating valid contributions	_____	

	✓	Date Completed
<p>—He is willing to share his life with me, not living behind a false veneer.</p> <p>12. I (the trainer) am presently meeting with this potential disciple once a month for man-to-man time (not missing more than one month in four).</p> <p>13. My immediate supervisor knows this man, has gone through this checklist with me and agrees this man meets the requirements of an ETS disciple.</p>	<p>_____</p>	<p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p>



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS **PERSONAL OBJECTIVES AND EVALUATION PLANNER**

Name _____ Date(s) _____

LIFE OBJECTIVE	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
SCRIPTURE MEMORY	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
BIBLE READING	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

3/16

Disciple's Application Guide

Student's Name _____ Group _____ Date _____
 Subject Area _____ Leadership _____
 Topic _____ Biblical Leadership _____

Disciple's Profile	Completed	
	Yes	No
Topic Notes		
<i>Review Biblical Leadership</i>		
Bible Study		
<i>Complete 1 Thessalonians 2 (Be Ready to Discuss)</i>		
Personal & Spiritual Management Aid		
<i>Do 5 PSMA</i>		
Outside Reading		
<i>Bible Reading Chart</i>		
Ministry: Evangelism/Follow-Up/Discipleship		
Pray for a convert		
Meet with your disciple		
<i>Hand in Follow-Up Guide for Convert and Disciple from 2/13 & 2/14*</i>		
<i>Hand in Evaluation of Objectives*</i>		
<i>Complete Discipling Plan</i>		
Scripture Memory		
Write in reference to first verse you memorized:		
Write in reference to second verse you memorized:		
Review all previous verses		

* Also located in 3/15.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLICAL LEADERSHIP

NOTES

The Biblical Roles Defined

Leadership is never really defined in the Scriptures. Yet on almost every page, we see the leadership of God demonstrated in His creation. The Bible describes it in terms of roles and responsibilities that God has given to various individuals. As you study the Old and New Testaments with their teaching and observations about leadership, there emerge three distinct roles and responsibilities.

God's leaders are to be the following:

- Servants of God's Person
- Stewards of God's Resources
- Shepherds of God's People

Everyone who is placed in a position of spiritual leadership is responsible for fulfilling these three functions. These distinct characteristics set Christian leadership in a category of its own where fulfilling the objective is balanced with the needs of the people.

As maturing disciples of Jesus Christ, most of us will one day find ourselves in a role of leadership somewhere in the body of Christ. It is therefore expedient that each one of us understands these three functions and works to make them a part of our lives. As these be reality, God will begin to place us in a position of authority and give us increased responsibility in the fulfilling of Christ's Great Commission.

A Servant of God's Person

Who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a servant, and coming in the likeness of men.

Philippians 2:6,7

Jesus Christ is the perfect example of a spiritual leader. First and foremost, He saw Himself as a servant of God. He came into the world not to do His own will but the will of God. Since He was totally committed to serving God, He became a usable vessel in His hand.

Definition

The dictionary defines a servant as “one who serves others; one who must work for and obey another.”

The Hebrew word for servant is *ebed*: “one who is at the disposal of another; the worker who belongs to a master; a slave”. Throughout the Old Testament, the leaders of God, as well as the coming Messiah, were described as the *ebeds* of God.

In the Greek, there are two words for servant: *Doulos* and *Diakonos*.

Doulos Doulos means slave or bond servant and refers to someone who has no rights but to serve the desires of his master.

Diakonos Diakonos emphasizes the servant’s activity rather than his relationship to his master. It means to help, serve, or to minister. It is from this word we derive the New Testament word *deacon*.

Illustration

In Philippians 2, Jesus describes Himself as the *doulos*, the slave of God. He saw His primary role as a leader, to be the servant of God, responsible for obeying His commands. Jesus taught His disciples this new concept by His life as well as His teachings.

But Jesus called them to Himself and said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them. Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.”

Matthew 20:25-28

Application

- *Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.*

Authority was the mark of success and greatness.

- *But it shall not be so among you.*

Jesus rejects and forbids this idea.

- *Whosoever will be chief, let him be your **doulos**.*

Service is God's mark of success and greatness. These concepts of leadership epitomized the life of Jesus Christ. He said in Mark:

*For even the Son of Man did not come to be served,
but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many.*

Mark 10:45

Dr. V. Raymond Edmonds, the past president of Wheaton College, once said, "It is our job to train servants. It is God's business to choose from among our servants His leaders."

If being a servant and serving is offensive to you, it is not likely you will be called to a place of spiritual leadership.

A Steward of God's Resources

As each one has received a gift, minister it to one another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

1 Peter 4:10

Throughout the New Testament, we are reminded that every man has received certain gifts, talents and abilities from God. These gifts are not self-engendered, but are gifts bestowed by God. We are stewards of these things and will one day give an account to God for our stewardship of these gifts.

The dictionary defines a *steward* as "one called to exercise responsible care over possessions entrusted to him."

In the Greek, two words are used:

NOTES

Epitrophos Epitrophos means guardianship of persons.

Oikonomos Oikonomos is defined as a head servant appointed to manage the household and resources of his master.

So a steward is one who is charged with responsibilities to manage the affairs of another person.

Jesus is the personification of this in the New Testament. He was the faithful steward who managed the affairs of His Father on earth.

The Scriptures highlight several facets about stewardship which we need to understand as God's stewards.

Cares for possessions entrusted to him

All that we have has been given to us and we are merely stewards.

Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.

1 Corinthians 6:19,20

This body which we call ours is God's temple and belongs to Him. We are only stewards. This has far-reaching implications, and we need to heed this warning of instruction such as the case may be.

Then you say in your heart, My power and the might of my hand have gained me this wealth. And you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day.

Deuteronomy 8:17,18

Not only is your body not your own, but also whatever wealth or possessions you have. God gave you the ability to get it. (Read the context of this passage and study it—Deuteronomy 8:10-20). We are only stewards.

In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

Genesis 1:1

Whatever we have or own was created and given to us by God; we are only stewards.

Exercises responsible care

Let a man so consider us, as servants of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards that one be found faithful.

I Corinthians 4:1,2

Are we faithful as stewards or are we so busy with looking after our own affairs that our stewardship of God's resources are neglected? "Faithful" speaks of being diligent in caring for the things of God. It means our stewardship has a priority, and we consistently attend to the affairs of God.

Faithfulness also has a moral quality that speaks of integrity as we handle the affairs of others. So faithfulness has to do with consistency and integrity or honesty.

It would appear that we have four possibilities in our stewardship.

- Managed to the best of our abilities
- Neglected
- Not managed
- Mismanaged

How would you rate yourself?

And if you have not been faithful in what is another man's, who will give you what is your own?

Luke 16:12

So one of God's requirements for spiritual leadership is faithfulness in stewardship.

Uses resources to accomplish task

NOTES

*I glorified thee on the earth. I have finished the work
(objective) which thou gavest me to do.
John 17:4*

During Jesus' life, not only was He aware that He was a steward of God's resources and that He was to be faithful in investing His resources, He also knew that He had a specific task that He was to accomplish. In the garden He said that the work was finished; the objective had been accomplished.

Jesus' last command to His disciples was given to us in the form of the Great Commission.

*Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations,
baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the
Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe
all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am
with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen.
Matthew 28:19,20*

This is to be our objective. This is the task over which we have been made stewards. The resources of our life, possessions, and ministry, are to be focused on accomplishing this task.

Gives account of his stewardship

The study of the talents is told in the parables. The master gave his servants (stewards) certain resources and then departed into a far country, but eventually returned.

*After a long time the lord of those servants came and
settled accounts with them.
Matthew 25:19*

Two were faithful and were rewarded. One was slothful and was punished.

One day Jesus is surely coming. When we answer for our stewardship, what will the verdict be? Check one.

How are you doing as a steward of God's resources?

Managed?	
Neglected?	
Mismanaged?	
Not Managed?	

Shepherd of God's People

NOTES

He also chose David His servant, And took him from the sheepfolds; From following the ewes that had young He brought him, To shepherd Jacob His people, And Israel His inheritance. So he shepherded them according to the integrity of his heart, And guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.
Psalms 78:70-72

The dictionary defines a figurative shepherd as “one charged with the religious care and guidance of others.”

Raah The Hebrew word for shepherd is *raah*: literally, one who pastures, tends, or grazes domestic animals; figuratively, it is one who rules, teaches, or cares for people.

The Old Testament prophets, priests, and rulers are repeatedly called *raah* and held accountable for shepherding responsibilities over the people.

Poimeno The Greek word for shepherd is *poimeno*: literally, one who pastures, tends, or grazes domestic animals; figuratively, to guide, rule, protect, nurture and care for people. This figurative reference to human leaders is the predominant New Testament use of *poimeno* and its derivatives.

Jesus The Shepherd

Not only does the New Testament repeatedly refer to Jesus as the Shepherd of those He leads, Jesus also referred to Himself as a shepherd.

- The Lord knows His sheep.

I am the good shepherd; and I know My sheep, and am known by My own.
John 10:14

- The shepherd is willing to protect the sheep.

I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep.
John 10:11

- The Lord provides for His own.

The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
Psalms 23:1

- The Lord makes His followers shepherds also.

He said to him again a second time, "Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You." He said to him, "Tend My sheep."

John 21:16

This passage and 1 Peter 5:1-4 tell us as undershepherds that we are to feed and nurture the flock of God.

But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion for them, because they were weary and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd.

Matthew 9:36

Jesus saw the lost and knew they needed a shepherd.

The great need of the 20th century is for shepherds who will tend the flocks of God. It is only when we have shepherds' hearts that God will be able to meet the needs of His people. Are you a shepherd?

Three Roles in Harmony

Not that we are adequate in ourselves to consider anything as coming from ourselves, but our adequacy is from God, who also made us adequate as servants of a new covenant...

2 Corinthians 3:5,6 (NAS)

The three leadership roles overlap. All three relate to God, His purposes, and His people. However, each highlights a different basic responsibility.

- **Servant** spotlights obedience to God's Person
- **Steward** emphasizes faithfulness to His purpose
- **Shepherd** highlights love for His people

The skilled maturing leader therefore, is one who persistently obeys God, uses His resources to accomplish his God-given task, and lovingly nurtures the people God has provided. Thus, servant, steward, and shepherd are three leadership roles that must function harmoniously to provide a distinctively biblical leadership. These roles and their corresponding responsibilities exist in dynamic—often competitive—tension. God's leaders are therefore completely dependent on the Holy Spirit to guide them through each particular leadership situation.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

BIBLE STUDY:

1 THESSALONIANS 2

VERSES Pg. 842

Preliminary Study

Can you remember the contents of 1 Thessalonians 1? Review your paraphrase and notice that the beginning of 1 Thessalonians 2 continues the trends of thought started in chapter one—Paul's ministry among them and its results. (The original New Testament manuscripts had no chapter or verse divisions—these were added later for convenience.)

Read the second chapter 2 to 4 times, including once or twice in another translation.

Number of times read

Definitions

Verse	Word	Definition
Verse 1	Entrance in	Our visit to you
Verse 2	Entreated	Treated
Verse 3	Guile	Impure motives or trickery
Verse 5	Covetousness	Greed
Verse 14	Judea	Consult map

What Does the Chapter Say?

While you are learning to paraphrase verse by verse it will be helpful to notice possible paragraph divisions in the chapter. Studying paragraphs is a step in learning to summarize or outline a chapter.

For this study, 1 Thessalonians 2 has already been divided into paragraphs and the first verse of each paragraph has been paraphrased. Complete the paraphrasing.

Paragraph No. 1—Verses 1-8

Verse 1 Brothers, you know personally that our visit among you was not fruitless.

Verse 2 As you well know, we were badly mistreated in Philippi before coming to you. Nevertheless, in God's strength we fearlessly proclaimed His good news to you in spite of great opposition.

Verse 3 _____

Verse 4 _____

Verse 5 _____

Verse 6 _____

Verse 7 _____

Verse 8 _____

Paragraph No. 2—Verses 9-12

Verse 9 You will recall how hard we labored. We worked day and night, so that we wouldn't be a financial burden to you as we proclaimed God's good news.

Verse 10 _____

Verse 11 _____

Verse 12 _____

Paragraph No. 3—Verses 13-16

Verse 13 We also thank God continually for the way you responded to our preaching. You
Himself— accepted it not as human teaching, but as it really is, the message of God
words that continue to produce results in the lives of you believers.

Verse 14 For you began to follow the example of the Judean groups of believers in Christ. You
were persecuted by your fellow citizens as the Judean Christians were by their fellow
Jews.

Verse 15 _____

Verse 16 _____

Paragraph No. 4—Verses 17-20

Verse 17 Although we have been absent from you for a little while, dear brothers, our hearts
have been with you and we have eagerly wanted to see you again.

Verse 18 _____

Verse 19 _____

Verse 20 _____

Reread your paraphrase and compare it with the chapter in the Bible. Check to see if you have covered the thoughts in your own words.

Project

Another important theme in 1 Thessalonians is follow-up. Review chapter two and list verses that refer to helping Christians grow.

Verse	Key Thought

Also be on the lookout for references to follow-up principles and examples in the following chapters.

“Decision is 5%. Following up the decision is 95%.”
—DAWSON TROTMAN

What Do Other Scriptures Say?

1. What was their mistreatment at Philippi, mentioned in verse 2?

See Acts 16:23,24 _____

2. Compare Paul’s statement in verse 4 with Galatians 1:10. Why was he careful to please God in his preaching? _____

3. What relationship marks Paul’s concern in verse 11 and in 1 Cor: 4,15?

4. Compare verse 12 with Colossians 1:10. What accompanies a worthy life?

What Was the Greatest Blessing?

Prayerfully review 1 Thessalonians 2 and express in a sentence or two what fresh truth you saw, or what responsibility you need to carry out. _____



Passage



Application



Area	✓	Description	Comments
Scripture Memory: Current			
Scripture Memory: Back			
Scripture Memory: New Verses			
Bible Reading			
Bible Study			
Prayer			
Witnessing			
Follow Up			
Exercise			



Daily Schedule		Priority	Do List	Errands & Projects
8				
8:30				
9				
9:30				
10				
10:30				
11				
12				
1				
1:30			Write	
2				
3				
4			Phone	
5				
6				
7			See	
8				



OUTSIDE READING ASSIGNMENT

A ONE YEAR BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Used by Permission

BIBLE READING PROGRAM

Introduction

The Bible is God's revealed Word to men. Therefore, it is of utmost importance to discover what it says and obey it!

Many Christians confine their Bible reading to certain favorite portions and only when they feel the need. But the Scriptures declare, "The whole Bible was given by inspiration from God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives; it straightens us out and helps us do what is right. It is God's way of making us well-prepared at every point, fully equipped to do good to everyone" (2 Timothy 3:16,17, Living Bible).

Want to know a secret of the Apostle Paul's dynamic, fruitful life? Listen to his testimony, "This is why we never collapse. The outward man does indeed suffer wear and tear, but everyday the inward man receives fresh strength" (2 Corinthians 4:16, Phillips). To keep spiritually fit we need the whole Bible, and we need to feed our souls from it daily.

Bible reading helps us know Jesus Christ better. We learn most about Jesus in the New Testament, particularly the Gospels, but He is actually the theme of the entire Book. After His resurrection Jesus astounded two of His disciples by beginning at Moses and all the prophets (the Old Testament) and interpreting to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself (see Luke 24:27). Look for Jesus Christ throughout the Bible.

People are groping for purpose and meaning to life. But we have undermined the very foundation for purposeful living by substituting God's truth with humanistic speculations. The result is more and more people confused, frustrated and in despair. How assuring are the words of Jesus to His Father, "Thy Word is truth!" Yes, the Book is true. And it is absolutely trustworthy. Men's theories undergo constant change, but the Bible needs no alteration. It is the most up-to-date Book there is. It is anchored in historical events and invites honest investigation. You can unreservedly place your confidence in it.

Develop the habit of regular, consecutive Bible reading and meditation and mark your growth in spiritual vitality, joy, stability and usefulness.

The Plan

1. You will read the New Testament in one year, and you can read the Old Testament either in one or two years.
2. Check the appropriate squares when you have read the specified portions. If you follow the one-year plan you will check both outside columns for the Old Testament, but only the left column in the shaded New Testament area.
3. Don't fall behind in your reading. If you miss a day continue to read according to date and as soon as possible make up the missed passages.
4. The Old Testament books are read in the order in which they appear in the Bible. If you follow the one-year plan, you will read in two sections of the Old Testament each day, beginning with Genesis and Ezra.
5. In keeping with the object of knowing Christ, the reading of the four Gospels is spaced throughout the year.
6. You will read an average of 54 verses a day for the two-year plan and 86 verses for the one-year plan.

Bible Reading Quiet Time Program

In Chapter Ten our lesson was the Quiet Time and its importance in learning how to develop our own personal relationship to the Lord. At that time we introduced you to a very simple 31-day Quiet Time program, called Appointment With God. This program guided you through a series of different ways, or patterns, you could use in addressing a passage of Scripture. Last week you completed the Appointment With God series.

In this lesson you are introduced to a Bible Reading Program which allows you to use these passages of Scripture to guide you in developing your relationship with God. These Bible Reading charts will take you through the entire Bible in one or *two years*.

If you do not have some other Quiet Time reading program you are following, let me encourage you to let the Bible Reading Program become your guide for Quiet Time passages.



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — First Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 1		Matt 1		Ezra 1
2		2		2		2:1-35
3		3		3		2:36-70
4		4,5		4		3
5		6		5:1-26		4
6		7		5:27-48		5
7		8		6:1-18		6
8		9		6:19-34		7
9		10,11		7		8
10		12		8:1-22		9
11		13,14		8:23-34		10
12		15,16		9:1-17		Neh 1,2
13		17		9:18-38		3
14		18		10:1-23		4
15		19		10:24-42		5,6
16		20		11		7:1-38
17		21		12:1-21		7:39-73
18		22,23		12:22-50		8
19		24:1-33		13:1-30		9:1-15
20		24:34-67		13:31-58		9:16-38
21		25		14		10:1-27
22		26		15:1-28		10:28-39
23		27		15:29-39		11
24		28		16		12:1-21
25		29		17		12:22-47
26		30		18:1-14		13
27		31		18:15-35		Esther 1
28		32		19		2
29		33		20		3
30		34		21:1-22		4,5
31		35		21:23-46		6,7



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Second Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Genesis 36		Matt 22:1-22		Esther 8
2		37		22:23-46		9,10
3		38		23		Job 1
4		39		24:1-28		2
5		40		24:29-51		3
6		41		25:1-13		4,5
7		42		25:14-46		6
8		43		26:1-13		7,8
9		44		26:14-35		9
10		45		26:36-56		10
11		46		26:57-75		11
12		47		27:1-14		12
13		48		27:15-26		13
14		49		27:27-44		14
15		50		27:45-66		15
16		Exodus 1		28		16
17		2		Acts 1		17
18		3		2:1-36		18
19		4		2:37-47		19
20		5		3		20
21		6		4:1-22		21
22		7		4:23-37		22
23		8		5:1-26		23
24		9		5:27-42		24
25		10,11		6		25,26
26		12		7:1-22		27
27		13		7:23-60		28
28		14		8:1-25		29



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Third Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Exodus 15		Acts 8:26-40		Job 30
2		16		9:1-19		31
3		17		9:20-43		32
4		18		10:1-33		33
5		19		10:34-48		34
6		20		11		35
7		21		12		36
8		22		13:1-12		37
9		23		13:13-25		38
10		24		13:26-52		39
11		25		14		40
12		26		15:1-11		41
13		27		15:12-41		42
14		28		16:1-10		Psalms 1-5
15		29		16:11-24		6-9
16		30		16:25-40		10-13
17		31		17:1-21		14-17
18		32		17:22-34		18
19		33		18		19-21
20		34		19:1-20		22,23
21		35		19:21-41		24,25
22		36		20:1-16		26-28
23		37		20:17-38		29,30
24		38		21:1-16		31,32
25		39		21:17-40		33
26		40		22		34
27		Lev 1,2		23		35
28		3		24		36
29		4		25		37
30		5		26		38
31		6		27:1-26		39,40



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fourth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Lev 7		Acts 27:27-44		Psalms 41-43
2		8		28		44
3		9		Mark 1		45
4		10		2		46,47
5		11,12		3:1-12		48,49
6		13		3:13-19		50,51
7		14		3:20-35		52-55
8		15		4:1-25		56,57
9		16		4:26-41		58,59
10		17,18		5:1-20		60-62
11		19		5:21-43		63-65
12		20		6:1-29		66,67
13		21		6:30-56		68
14		22		7		69
15		23		8:1-10		70,71
16		24		8:11-38		72
17		25:1-24		9:1-29		73
18		25:25-55		9:30-50		74,75
19		26		10:1-12		76,77
20		27		10:13-34		78:1-31
21		Num 1		10:35-52		78:32-72
22		2		11		79,80
23		3		12:1-17		81-83
24		4		12:18-34		84,85
25		5,6		12:35-44		86-88
26		7:1-53		13:1-13		89
27		7:54-89		13:14-37		90,91
28		8		14:1-25		92,93
29		9		14:26-52		94
30		10		14:53-72		95,96



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Fifth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Num 11		Mark 15:1-5		Psalms 97-99
2		12		15:16-47		100,101
3		13		16		102
4		14		Rom 1:1-17		103
5		15		1:18-32		104
6		16:1-24		2		105
7		16:25-50		3		106
8		17,18		4		107
9		19		5		108,109
10		20		6		110-112
11		21		7		113,114
12		22		8:1-17		115-117
13		23		8:18-39		118
14		24		9		119:1-32
15		25		10		119:33-64
16		26		11:1-6		119:65-120
17		27		11:7-36		119:121-144
18		28		12		119:145-176
19		29		13		120-124
20		30		14		125-128
21		31		15:1-6		129-133
22		32		15:7-21		134,135
23		33		15:22-33		136,137
24		34		16		138,139
25		35		1 Cor 1:1-9		140-142
26		36		1:10-31		143,144
27		Deut 1		2		145,146
28		2		3		147
29		3		4		148-150
30		4		5		Pro 1
31		5		6		2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Sixth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Deut 6		1 Cor 7		Pro 3
2		7		8		4
3		8		9		5
4		9		10		6
5		10		11		7
6		11		12		8
7		12		13		9
8		13		14		10
9		14		15:1-19		11
10		15		15:20-58		12
11		16		16		13
12		17		2 Cor 1		14
13		18		2		15
14		19,20		3		16
15		21		4		17
16		22		5		18
17		23		6		19
18		24		7		20
19		25,26		8		21
20		27		9		22
21		28		10		23
22		29		11		24
23		30		12		25
24		31		13		26
25		32		Luke 1:1-17		27
26		33,34		1:18-38		28
27		Joshua 1		1:39-80		29
28		2		2:1-21		30
29		3		2:22-52		31
30		4		3		Eccl 1



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Seventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Joshua 5		Luke 4:1-30		Eccl 2
2		6		4:31-44		3,4
3		7		5:1-26		5,6
4		8		5:27-39		7,8
5		9		6:1-23		9
6		10		6:24-38		10-12
7		11,12		6:39-49		S Sol 1-3
8		13,14		7:1-17		4,5
9		15		7:18-23		6-8
10		16-18		7:24-35		Isaiah 1
11		19		7:36-50		2,3
12		20,21		8:1-3		4-6
13		22		8:4-25		7
14		23		8:26-56		8
15		24		9:1-9		9,10
16		Judges 1		9:10-36		11,12
17		2		9:37-62		13
18		3		10:1-16		14,15
19		4		10:17-42		16,17
20		5		11:1-28		18,19
21		6		11:29-54		20,21
22		7		12:1-40		22
23		8		12:41-59		23,24
24		9		13:1-5		25-27
25		10		13:6-35		28
26		11		14:1-24		29
27		12,13		14:25-35		30,31
28		14,15		15		32
29		16		16		33
30		17,18		17:1-10		34-36
31		19		17:11-37		37



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eighth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		Judges 20		Luke 18:1-14		Isaiah 38,39
2		21		18:15-43		40
3		Ruth 1		19:1-27		41
4		2		19:28-48		42
5		3,4		20:1-18		43
6		1 Sam 1		20:19-47		44
7		2		21:1-9		45-47
8		3		21:10-38		48
9		4		22:1-38		49
10		5,6		22:39-71		50,51
11		7,8		23:1-25		52-54
12		9		23:26-56		55,56
13		10		24:1-27		57,58
14		11,12		24:28-53		59
15		13		Gal 1		60,61
16		14		2:1-10		62-64
17		15		2:11-21		65,66
18		16		3		Jer 1
19		17		4:1-11		2
20		18		4:12-31		3
21		19		5		4
22		20		6		5
23		21,22		Eph 1		6
24		23		2		7
25		24		3		8
26		25		4:1-16		9,10
27		26,27		4:17-32		11
28		28,29		5:1-20		12,13
29		30,31		5:21-33		14,15
30		2 Sam 1		6		16
31		2		Phil 1		17



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Ninth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Sam 3		Phil 2:1-13		Jer 18,19
2		4,5		2:14-30		20,21
3		6		3		22
4		7		4		23
5		8,9		Col 1		24
6		10		2		25
7		11		3		26
8		12		4		27,28
9		13		1 Thes 1		29,30
10		14		2		31
11		15		3		32
12		16		4		33,34
13		17		5		35
14		18		2 Thes 1		36,37
15		19		2		38,39
16		20		3		40,41
17		21		1 Tim 1		42,43
18		22		2		44,45
19		23		3		46,47
20		24		4		48
21		1 Kings 1		5		49
22		2		6		50
23		3		2 Tim 1		51:1-33
24		4		2		51:34-64
25		5		3		52
26		6		4		Lam 1
27		7:1-26		Titus 1		2
28		7:27-51		2		3
29		8:1-34		3		4,5
30		8:35-66		Phm 1		Ezek 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Tenth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Kings 9	John	1:1-28		Ezek 3
2		10		1:29-51		4, 5
3		11		2		6, 7
4		12		3		8, 9
5		13		4:1-26		10
6		14		4:27-54		11
7		15		5:1-24		12
8		16		5:25-47		13
9		17		6:1-24		14, 15
10		18		6:25-34		16
11		19		6:35-71		17
12		20		7:1-9		18, 19
13		21		7:10-31		20
14		22:1-23		7:32-53		21
15		22:24-53		8:1-38		22
16		2 Kings 1		8:39-59		23
17		2		9		24
18		3		10:1-30		25
19		4		10:31-42		26, 27
20		5		11:1-37		28
21		6		11:38-57		29, 30
22		7		12:1-36		31
23		8		12:37-50		32
24		9		13:1-20		33
25		10		13:21-38		34, 35
26		11		14		36
27		12		15		37
28		13		16		38
29		14		17		39
30		15		18:1-14		40
31		16		18:15-40		41



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Eleventh Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		2 Kings 17		John 19:1-22		Ezek 42,43
2		18		19:23-42		44
3		19		20		45
4		20		21		46
5		21		Hebrews 1		47
6		22		2		48
7		23		3		Daniel 1
8		24		4,5		2:1-24
9		25		6		2:25-49
10		1 Chron 1		7:1-19		3
11		2		7:20-28		4
12		3		8		5
13		4		9		6
14		5		10		7
15		6:1-48		11:1-12		8
16		6:49-81		11:13-40		9
17		7		12		10
18		8		13		11:1-13
19		9		James 1:1-11		11:14-45
20		10,11		1:12-27		12
21		12		2		Hosea 1,2
22		13,14		3		3-5
23		15		4		6,7
24		16		5		8,9
25		17		1 Peter 1		10,11
26		18		2		12-14
27		19,20		3		Joel 1
28		21		4		2
29		22		5		3
30		23		2 Peter 1		Amos 1,2



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Month

Bible Reading — Twelfth Month

	First Year		First/Second Year		Second Year	
	Old Testament		New Testament		Old Testament	
Day	✓		✓		✓	
1		1 Chron 24		2 Peter 2		Amos 3,4
2		25		3		5
3		26		1 John 1		6,7
4		27		2		8,9
5		28		3		Obadiah 1
6		29		4		Jonah 1,2
7		2 Chron 1,2		5		3,4
8		3,4		2 John 1		Micah 1,2
9		5,6		3 John 1		3,4
10		7,8		Jude 1		5,6
11		9		Rev 1		7
12		10		2		Nahum 1
13		11		3		2,3
14		12,13		4		Habak 1,2
15		14,15		5		3
16		16,17		6		Zeph 1
17		18		7		2,3
18		19,20		8		Haggai 1,2
19		21		9		Zech 1,2
20		22,23		10		3,4
21		24		11		5
22		25		12		6
23		26,27		13		7,8
24		28		14,15		9
25		29		16		10
26		30,31		17		11
27		32		18		12,13
28		33		19		14
29		34		20		Malachi 1
30		35		21		2
31		36				3,4



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Convert Follow-Up Guide

Trainer	✓	Date Completed
Trainee		
1. I (the trainer) am currently praying for this convert.	_____	_____
2. He has assurance of salvation.	_____	_____
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We have gone through the Bridge Illustration together and the convert understands the Gospel as presented in 1/7. 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • He has memorized 1 John 5:11-13. 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • He has done "Assurance of Salvation" Bible Study 1/4. 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • I have gone through the lesson on Assurance in 1/9 to make sure my convert understands assurance of salvation. 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • He has expressed a real assurance of salvation. 	_____	
3. The convert is having a Quiet Time.		_____
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We have discussed the importance of a Quiet Time 1/10 and completed the appointment with God assignment. 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • He completed all "Appointment With God" assignments 1/10-1/14 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We have had, or shared our Quiet Time together at least twice. 	_____	
4. He realizes the need for Christian fellowship.		_____
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We have discussed the principle of fellowship from Hebrews 10:24,25 and Matthew 18:20. 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • He meets and identifies with Christians. 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • He has a church home or is praying about one. 	_____	
5. He has memorized all 5 of the Assurance Verses (Outside Reading Assignments 1/4-1/8 <i>Beginning With Christ</i>).	_____	_____

	✓	Date Completed
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • He has read the complete series, <i>Beginning With Christ</i>, 1/4-1/8, and we have discussed each verse and its meaning. 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • At one sitting, he has correctly quoted to me all five verses with the references. 	_____	
6. He has finished “Lessons on Assurance” Bible Study 1/4-1/8		_____
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • We have discussed the five lessons. 	_____	
7. This person has evidenced new life in Christ and demonstrates a desire to mature in Christ. This has been demonstrated during the time I have worked with him by his:		_____
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Owning and reading a New Testament 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Having a Quiet Time regularly. 	_____	
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Sharing his conversion with others. 	_____	
8. The converts desire to grow has been demonstrated by:		_____
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Completion of Book 1 in <i>ETS</i> 	_____	
9. We have spent time together in at least two secular activities.		_____
Name of activity: (1) _____	_____	
(2) _____	_____	
10. My immediate leader knows this person and has gone through this guide with me. He agrees that this person meets the requirements of an <i>ETS</i> convert.		_____
Comments: _____		



Disciple Follow-Up Guide 1

	✓	Date Completed
—He practices the Biblical standard of moral conduct with the opposite sex.	_____	
• Marriage		
—He is working to have a Scriptural home.	_____	
• Career		
—He does not let his avocation hinder his spiritual development or personal responsibility to fulfilling the Great Commission.	_____	
—He knows how to set objectives and is able to plan and schedule his priorities so he is able to meet his objective.	_____	
• Leisure Time		
—He knows the value of planning leisure time and does it with the Lord rather than without Him.	_____	
4. He has a consistent daily devotion time.		_____
—We have discussed together the Bible concept of Quiet Time from Lesson 1/10.	_____	
—I (the trainer) have had a minimum of two Quiet Times with this man.	_____	
—He has not missed more than five times in thirty days.	_____	
5. He is developing his prayer life.		_____
—We have discussed the principle of prayer from Lesson 1/11.	_____	
—We have discussed the use of a prayer list and he has one in use from Lesson 1/11.	_____	
—He is presently experiencing answers to prayer.	_____	
6. He has demonstrated faithfulness and desire to learn and apply the Word of God through regular Bible Study and Scripture Memory.		_____
—He has completed lessons on Christian living. (Bible Studies 1/9-1/16)	_____	
—He has completed Bible Studies 2/1-3/13.	_____	
—He has completed memorizing the verses from Lessons 1/9-1/13.	_____	

	✓	Date Completed
— He has completed memory verses from Lessons 2/ 1-3/14.	_____	
7. He manifests a heart for witnessing, and gives his testimony and shares the Gospel regularly and with increasing skill.		_____
—I have shared with him the Biblical concept of witnessing from Lesson 1/7.	_____	
—He has completed “How to Share Your Testimony Effectively” (Lesson 2/4) and has shared his testimony in my presence.	_____	
—He can present the “Bridge” illustration with skill.	_____	
—He has once in my presence presented the Gospel and testimony to a non-Christian, and we have afterwards evaluated the presentation.	_____	
—He has witnessed, on his own initiative, at least three times in the last six months.	_____	
8. He has demonstrated a servant’s heart in his sincere interest in helping others.		_____
—He understands the Spiritual injunction of serving and is trying to build this area into his life.	_____	
—He willingly serves as there is need.	_____	
9. He attends church regularly, displaying love and unity.		_____
—He attends church three-fourths of the time during the use of this checklist.	_____	
10. I have gone through the ETS material on:		_____
• Basic Christian Living (Lesson 1/9-1/15)	_____	
• Personal and Spiritual Management (Lesson 1/4,1/ 5, 2/1, 2/2, 2/5, 2/15, and 2/16)	_____	
• Evangelism (Lesson 1/6, 1/7, 1/8, 2/3, 2/4, 2/6, and 2/7)	_____	
11. He is a learner—open and teachable.		_____
—He is not argumentative and defensive when corrected by me.	_____	
—He is able to see the other man’s point of view, accepting and appreciating valid contributions	_____	

	✓	Date Completed
—He is willing to share his life with me, not living behind a false veneer.	_____	
12. I (the trainer) am presently meeting with this potential disciple once a month for man-to-man time (not missing more than one month in four).		_____
13. My immediate supervisor knows this man, has gone through this checklist with me and agrees this man meets the requirements of an ETS disciple.		_____



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

PERSONAL OBJECTIVES AND EVALUATION PLANNER

Name _____ Date(s) _____

LIFE OBJECTIVE	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
SCRIPTURE MEMORY	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	
BIBLE READING	Objectives	
	Present Position	
	Obstacles	
	Activities to Overcome Obstacles	
	Plan to Implement	



EQUIPPING THE SAINTS

Discipling Plan

Date/Lesson

Trainer _____

Disciple _____

Lesson Objective:

Activities

Tools

Review

Teach

Prayer

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA

Reading

Evangelism/Discipleship

Scripture Memory

Time

Plan for Activities

Application

Assignment

Lesson

Bible Study

PSMA/Reading

Ministry

Scripture Memory

Book 3 Chapter 1

Psalm 24:3-5

Who may ascend the hill of the Lord?

Who may stand in his holy place?

**[4] He who has clean hands and a pure heart,
who does not lift up his soul to an idol
or swear by what is false.**

**[5] He will receive blessing from the Lord
and vindication from God his Savior.**

Matthew 5:8

**Blessed are the pure in heart,
for they will see God.**

Matthew 5:27-28

"You have heard that it was said, 'Do not commit adultery.' [28] But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

2 Cor. 7:1

Since we have these promises, dear friends, let us purify ourselves from everything that contaminates body and spirit, perfecting holiness out of reverence for God.

1 Thes. 4:3-8

It is God's will that you should be sanctified: that you should avoid sexual immorality; [4] that each of you should learn to control his own body in a way that is holy and honorable, [5] not in passionate lust like the heathen, who do not know God; [6] and that in this matter no one should wrong his brother or take advantage of him. The Lord will punish men for all such sins, as we have already told you and warned you. [7] For God did not call us to be impure, but to live a holy life. [8] Therefore, he who rejects this instruction does not reject man but God, who gives you his Holy Spirit.

1 Peter 3:3-4

Your beauty should not come from outward adornment, such as braided hair and the wearing of gold jewelry and fine clothes. [4] Instead, it should be that of your inner self, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is of great worth in God's sight.

Ephes. 4:18-19

They are darkened in their understanding and separated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them due to the hardening of their hearts. [19] Having lost all sensitivity, they have given themselves over to sensuality so as to indulge in every kind of impurity, with a continual lust for more.

1 Cor. 6:13-20

"Food for the stomach and the stomach for food"--but God will destroy them both. The body is not meant for sexual immorality, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. [14] By his power God raised the Lord from the dead, and he will raise us also. [15] Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ himself? Shall I then take the members of Christ and unite them with a prostitute? Never! [16] Do you not know that he who unites himself with a prostitute is one with her in body? For it is said, "The two will become one flesh." [17] But he who unites himself with the Lord is one with him in spirit.

[18] Flee from sexual immorality. All other sins a man commits are outside his body, but he who sins sexually sins against his own body. [19] Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; [20] you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

Ephes. 5:3-5

But among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for God's holy people. [4] Nor should there be obscenity, foolish talk or coarse joking, which are out of place, but rather thanksgiving. [5] For of this you can be sure: No immoral, impure or greedy person--such a man is an idolater--has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

1 John 2:15-16

Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. [16] For everything in the world--the cravings of sinful man, the lust of his eyes and the boasting of what he has and does--comes not from the Father but from the world.

Proverbs 14:12

There is a way that seems right to a man,
but in the end it leads to death.

Eccles. 11:9

**Be happy, young man, while you are young,
and let your heart give you joy in the days of your youth.
Follow the ways of your heart
and whatever your eyes see,
but know that for all these things
God will bring you to judgment.**

Leviticus 5:17

"If a person sins and does what is forbidden in any of the Lord's commands, even though he does not know it, he is guilty and will be held responsible.

Hebrews 4:13

Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account.

Galatians 6:7-8

Do not be deceived: God cannot be mocked. A man reaps what he sows. [8] The one who sows to please his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction; the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life.

Matthew 5:28

But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

James 1:14-15

but each one is tempted when, by his own evil desire, he is dragged away and enticed. [15] Then, after desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death.

Genesis 3:6

When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it.

Genesis 3:8

Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the Lord God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the Lord God among the trees of the garden.

Joshua 7:21

When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylonia, two hundred shekels of silver and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath."

2 Tim. 2:22

Flee the evil desires of youth, and pursue righteousness, faith, love and peace, along with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

Ephes. 4:22-24

You were taught, with regard to your former way of life, to put off your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; [23] to be made new in the attitude of your minds; [24] and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness.

Psalms 51:10

**Create in me a pure heart, O God,
and renew a steadfast spirit within me.**

Proverbs 4:14-15

**Do not set foot on the path of the wicked
or walk in the way of evil men.
[15] Avoid it, do not travel on it;
turn from it and go on your way.**

Romans 13:14

Rather, clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not think about how to gratify the desires of the sinful nature.

1 Peter 1:22

Now that you have purified yourselves by obeying the truth so that you have sincere love for your brothers, love one another deeply, from the heart.

Genesis 39:7-12

and after a while his master's wife took notice of Joseph and said, "Come to bed with me!"

[8] But he refused. "With me in charge," he told her, "my master does not concern himself with anything in the house; everything he owns he has entrusted to my care. [9] No one is greater in this house than I am. My master has withheld nothing from me except you, because you are his wife. How then could I do such a wicked thing and sin against God?" [10] And though she spoke to Joseph day after day, he refused to go to bed with her or even be with her.

[11] One day he went into the house to attend to his duties, and none of the household servants was inside. [12] She caught him by his cloak and said, "Come to bed with me!" But he left his cloak in her hand and ran out of the house.

2 Samuel 11:1-4

In the spring, at the time when kings go off to war, David sent Joab out with the king's men and the whole Israelite army. They destroyed the Ammonites and besieged Rabbah. But David remained in Jerusalem.

[2] One evening David got up from his bed and walked around on the roof of the palace. From the roof he saw a woman bathing. The woman was very beautiful, [3] and David sent someone to find out about her. The man said, "Isn't this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam and the wife of Uriah the Hittite?" [4] Then David sent messengers to get her. She came to him, and he slept with her. (She had purified herself from her uncleanness.) Then she went back home.

1 Tim. 5:1-2

Do not rebuke an older man harshly, but exhort him as if he were your father. Treat younger men as brothers, [2] older women as mothers, and younger women as sisters, with absolute purity.

Titus 2:2-8

Teach the older men to be temperate, worthy of respect, self-controlled, and sound in faith, in love and in endurance.

[3] Likewise, teach the older women to be reverent in the way they live, not to be slanderers or addicted to much wine, but to teach what is good. [4] Then they can train the younger women to love their husbands and children, [5] to be self-controlled and pure, to be busy at home, to be kind, and to be subject to their husbands, so that no one will malign the word of God.

[6] Similarly, encourage the young men to be self-controlled. [7] In everything set them an example by doing what is good. In your teaching show integrity, seriousness [8] and soundness of speech that cannot be condemned, so that those who oppose you may be ashamed because they have nothing bad to say about us.

Genesis 2:18-25

The Lord God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a helper suitable for him."

[19] Now the Lord God had formed out of the ground all the beasts of the field and all the birds of the air. He brought them to the man to see what he would name them; and whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name. [20] So the man gave names to all the livestock, the birds of the air and all the beasts of the field.

But for Adam no suitable helper was found. [21] So the Lord God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep; and while he was sleeping, he took one of the man's ribs and closed up the place with flesh. [22] Then the Lord God made a woman from the rib he had taken out of the man, and he brought her to the man.

[23] The man said,

**"This is now bone of my bones
and flesh of my flesh;
she shall be called 'woman,'
for she was taken out of man."**

[24] For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and they will become one flesh.

[25] The man and his wife were both naked, and they felt no shame.

2 Cor. 6:14-15

Do not be yoked together with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and wickedness have in common? Or what fellowship can light have with darkness? [15] What harmony is there between Christ and Belial? What does a believer have in common with an unbeliever?

1 Cor. 7:12-16

To the rest I say this (I, not the Lord): If any brother has a wife who is not a believer and she is willing to live with him, he must not divorce her. [13] And if a woman has a husband who is not a believer and he is willing to live with her, she must not divorce him. [14] For the unbelieving husband has been sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife has been sanctified through her believing husband. Otherwise your children would be unclean, but as it is, they are holy.

[15] But if the unbeliever leaves, let him do so. A believing man or woman is not bound in such circumstances; God has called us to live in peace. [16] How do you know, wife, whether you will save your husband? Or, how do you know, husband, whether you will save your wife?

1 Cor. 7:7-9

I wish that all men were as I am. But each man has his own gift from God; one has this gift, another has that.

[8] Now to the unmarried and the widows I say: It is good for them to stay unmarried, as I am. [9] But if they cannot control themselves, they should marry, for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.

1 Cor. 7:25-35

Now about virgins: I have no command from the Lord, but I give a judgment as one who by the Lord's mercy is trustworthy. [26] Because of the present crisis, I think that it is good for you to remain as you are. [27] Are you married? Do not seek a divorce. Are you unmarried? Do not look for a wife. [28] But if you do marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But those who marry will face many troubles in this life, and I want to spare you this.

[29] What I mean, brothers, is that the time is short. From now on those who have wives should live as if they had none; [30] those who mourn, as if they did not; those who are happy, as if they were not; those who buy something, as if it were not theirs to keep; [31] those who use the things of the world, as if not engrossed in them. For this world in its present form is passing away.

[32] I would like you to be free from concern. An unmarried man is concerned about the Lord's affairs--how he can please the Lord. [33] But a married man is concerned about the affairs of this world--how he can please his wife-- [34] and his interests are divided. An unmarried woman or virgin is concerned about the Lord's affairs: Her aim is to be devoted to the Lord in both body and spirit. But a married woman is concerned about the affairs of this world--how she can please her husband. [35] I am saying this for your own good, not to restrict you, but that you may live in a right way in undivided devotion to the Lord.

Ephes. 5:21-33

Submit to one another out of reverence for Christ.

[22] Wives, submit to your husbands as to the Lord. [23] For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the Savior. [24] Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit to their husbands in everything.

[25] Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her [26] to make her holy, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word, [27] and to present her to himself as a radiant church, without stain or wrinkle or any other blemish, but holy and blameless. [28] In this same way, husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. [29] After all, no one ever hated his own body, but he feeds and cares for it, just as Christ does the church-- [30] for we are members of his body. [31] "For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh." [32] This is a profound mystery--but I am talking about Christ and the church. [33] However, each one of you also must love his wife as he loves himself, and the wife must respect her husband.

Book 3 Chapter 2

Leviticus 19:11

" 'Do not steal.

" 'Do not lie.

" 'Do not deceive one another.

Jeremiah 17:9

**The heart is deceitful above all things
and beyond cure.**

Who can understand it?

James 1:22

Do not merely listen to the word, and so deceive yourselves. Do what it says.

1 John 1:8

If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.

Romans 16:17-18

I urge you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and put obstacles in your way that are contrary to the teaching you have learned. Keep away from them. [18] For such people are not serving our Lord Christ, but their own appetites. By smooth talk and flattery they deceive the minds of naive people.

Ephes. 4:14

Then we will no longer be infants, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the cunning and craftiness of men in their deceitful scheming.

2 Cor. 11:3-4

But I am afraid that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, your minds may somehow be led astray from your sincere and pure devotion to Christ. [4] For if someone comes to you and preaches a Jesus other than the Jesus we preached, or if you receive a different spirit from the one you received, or a different gospel from the one you accepted, you put up with it easily enough.

Genesis 3:1

Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the Lord God had made. He said to the woman, 'Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden'?'"

Psalms 139:23-24

**Search me, O God, and know my heart;
test me and know my anxious thoughts.
[24] See if there is any offensive way in me,
and lead me in the way everlasting.**

Hebrews 4:12

For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.

2 Cor. 8:21

For we are taking pains to do what is right, not only in the eyes of the Lord but also in the eyes of men.

Acts 24:16

So I strive always to keep my conscience clear before God and man.

Mark 7:6-8

He replied, "Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you hypocrites; as it is written:

**" 'These people honor me with their lips,
but their hearts are far from me.**

**[7] They worship me in vain;
their teachings are but rules taught by men.'**

[8] You have let go of the commands of God and are holding on to the traditions of men."

Romans 2:23-24

You who brag about the law, do you dishonor God by breaking the law? [24] As it is written: "God's name is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you."

Acts 5:1-11

Now a man named Ananias, together with his wife Sapphira, also sold a piece of property. [2] With his wife's full knowledge he kept back part of the money for himself, but brought the rest and put it at the apostles' feet.

[3] Then Peter said, "Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit and have kept for yourself some of the money you received for the land? [4] Didn't it belong to you before it was sold? And after it was sold, wasn't the money at your disposal? What made you think of doing such a thing? You have not lied to men but to God."

[5] When Ananias heard this, he fell down and died. And great fear seized all who heard what had happened. [6] Then the young men came forward, wrapped up his body, and carried him out and buried him.

[7] About three hours later his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. [8] Peter asked her, "Tell me, is this the price you and Ananias got for the land?"

"Yes," she said, "that is the price."

[9] Peter said to her, "How could you agree to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look! The feet of the men who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out also."

[10] At that moment she fell down at his feet and died. Then the young men came in and, finding her dead, carried her out and buried her beside her husband. [11] Great fear seized the whole church and all who heard about these events.

2 Cor. 8:21

For we are taking pains to do what is right, not only in the eyes of the Lord but also in the eyes of men.

Psalm 15:1-5

A psalm of David.

**Lord, who may dwell in your sanctuary?
Who may live on your holy hill?**

**[2] He whose walk is blameless
and who does what is righteous,
who speaks the truth from his heart
[3] and has no slander on his tongue,**

**who does his neighbor no wrong
and casts no slur on his fellowman,**

**[4] who despises a vile man
but honors those who fear the Lord,
who keeps his oath
even when it hurts,**

**[5] who lends his money without usury
and does not accept a bribe against the innocent.**

**He who does these things
will never be shaken.**

1 Thes. 2:10

You are witnesses, and so is God, of how holy, righteous and blameless we were among you who believed.

Romans 13:6-7

This is also why you pay taxes, for the authorities are God's servants, who give their full time to governing. [7] Give everyone what you owe him: If you owe taxes, pay taxes; if revenue, then revenue; if respect, then respect; if honor, then honor.

Col. 3:23-25

Whatever you do, work at it with all your heart, as working for the Lord, not for men, [24] since you know that you will receive an inheritance from the Lord as a reward. It is the Lord Christ you are serving. [25] Anyone who does wrong will be repaid for his wrong, and there is no favoritism.

1 Peter 2:13-14

Submit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every authority instituted among men: whether to the king, as the supreme authority, [14] or to governors, who are sent by him to punish those who do wrong and to commend those who do right.

1 Samuel 15:10-23

Then the word of the Lord came to Samuel: [11] "I am grieved that I have made Saul king, because he has turned away from me and has not carried out my instructions." Samuel was troubled, and he cried out to the Lord all that night.

[12] Early in the morning Samuel got up and went to meet Saul, but he was told, "Saul has gone to Carmel. There he has set up a monument in his own honor and has turned and gone on down to Gilgal."

[13] When Samuel reached him, Saul said, "The Lord bless you! I have carried out the Lord's instructions."

[14] But Samuel said, "What then is this bleating of sheep in my ears? What is this lowing of cattle that I hear?"

[15] Saul answered, "The soldiers brought them from the Amalekites; they spared the best of the sheep and cattle to sacrifice to the Lord your God, but we totally destroyed the rest."

[16] "Stop!" Samuel said to Saul. "Let me tell you what the Lord said to me last night."

"Tell me," Saul replied.

[17] Samuel said, "Although you were once small in your own eyes, did you not become the head of the tribes of Israel? The Lord anointed you king over Israel. [18] And he sent you on a mission, saying, 'Go and completely destroy those wicked people, the Amalekites; make war on them until you have wiped them out.' [19] Why did you not obey the Lord? Why did you pounce on the plunder and do evil in the eyes of the Lord?"

[20] "But I did obey the Lord," Saul said. "I went on the mission the Lord assigned me. I completely destroyed the Amalekites and brought back Agag their king. [21] The soldiers took sheep and cattle from the plunder, the best of what was devoted to God, in order to sacrifice them to the Lord your God at Gilgal."

[22] But Samuel replied:

**"Does the Lord delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices
as much as in obeying the voice of the Lord?**

To obey is better than sacrifice,

and to heed is better than the fat of rams.

[23] For rebellion is like the sin of divination,

and arrogance like the evil of idolatry.

Because you have rejected the word of the Lord,

he has rejected you as king."

1 Samuel 15:22

But Samuel replied:

**"Does the Lord delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices
as much as in obeying the voice of the Lord?**

To obey is better than sacrifice,

and to heed is better than the fat of rams.

Matthew 12:34-35

**You brood of vipers, how can you who are evil say anything good?
For out of the overflow of the heart the mouth speaks. [35] The good
man brings good things out of the good stored up in him, and the evil
man brings evil things out of the evil stored up in him.**

Psalm 52:2-4

**Your tongue plots destruction;
it is like a sharpened razor,
you who practice deceit.**

**[3] You love evil rather than good,
falsehood rather than speaking the truth.**

Selah

**[4] You love every harmful word,
O you deceitful tongue!**

Col. 3:8-10

But now you must rid yourselves of all such things as these: anger, rage, malice, slander, and filthy language from your lips. [9] Do not lie to each other, since you have taken off your old self with its practices [10] and have put on the new self, which is being renewed in knowledge in the image of its Creator.

Ephes. 4:29

Do not let any unwholesome talk come out of your mouths, but only what is helpful for building others up according to their needs, that it may benefit those who listen.

Col. 4:6

Let your conversation be always full of grace, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how to answer everyone.

Book 3 Chapter 3

Isaiah 45:5-7

**I am the Lord, and there is no other;
apart from me there is no God.
I will strengthen you,
though you have not acknowledged me,
[6] so that from the rising of the sun**

to the place of its setting
men may know there is none besides me.
I am the Lord, and there is no other.
[7] I form the light and create darkness,
I bring prosperity and create disaster;
I, the Lord, do all these things.

Isaiah 46:9-10

Remember the former things, those of long ago;
I am God, and there is no other;
I am God, and there is none like me.
[10] I make known the end from the beginning,
from ancient times, what is still to come.
I say: My purpose will stand,
and I will do all that I please.

Genesis 50:20

You intended to harm me, but God intended it for good to accomplish
what is now being done, the saving of many lives.

Romans 8:28

And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who
love him, who have been called according to his purpose.

Isaiah 52:13-53:12

See, my servant will act wisely;
he will be raised and lifted up and highly exalted.
[14] Just as there were many who were appalled at him--
his appearance was so disfigured beyond that of any man
and his form marred beyond human likeness--
[15] so will he sprinkle many nations,
and kings will shut their mouths because of him.
For what they were not told, they will see,
and what they have not heard, they will understand.
[53:1] Who has believed our message

- and to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed?
- [2] He grew up before him like a tender shoot,
and like a root out of dry ground.
He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him,
nothing in his appearance that we should desire him.
- [3] He was despised and rejected by men,
a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering.
Like one from whom men hide their faces
he was despised, and we esteemed him not.
- [4] Surely he took up our infirmities
and carried our sorrows,
yet we considered him stricken by God,
smitten by him, and afflicted.
- [5] But he was pierced for our transgressions,
he was crushed for our iniquities;
the punishment that brought us peace was upon him,
and by his wounds we are healed.
- [6] We all, like sheep, have gone astray,
each of us has turned to his own way;
and the Lord has laid on him
the iniquity of us all.
- [7] He was oppressed and afflicted,
yet he did not open his mouth;
he was led like a lamb to the slaughter,
and as a sheep before her shearers is silent,
so he did not open his mouth.
- [8] By oppression and judgment he was taken away.
And who can speak of his descendants?
For he was cut off from the land of the living;
for the transgression of my people he was stricken.
- [9] He was assigned a grave with the wicked,
and with the rich in his death,
though he had done no violence,
nor was any deceit in his mouth.
- [10] Yet it was the Lord's will to crush him and cause him to suffer,
and though the Lord makes his life a guilt offering,
he will see his offspring and prolong his days,

and the will of the Lord will prosper in his hand.
[11] After the suffering of his soul,
he will see the light of life and be satisfied;
by his knowledge my righteous servant will justify many,
and he will bear their iniquities.
[12] Therefore I will give him a portion among the great,
and he will divide the spoils with the strong,
because he poured out his life unto death,
and was numbered with the transgressors.
For he bore the sin of many,
and made intercession for the transgressors.

Isaiah 53:3-5

He was despised and rejected by men,
a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering.
Like one from whom men hide their faces
he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

[4] Surely he took up our infirmities
and carried our sorrows,
yet we considered him stricken by God,
smitten by him, and afflicted.

[5] But he was pierced for our transgressions,
he was crushed for our iniquities;
the punishment that brought us peace was upon him,
and by his wounds we are healed.

1 Peter 2:21

To this you were called, because Christ suffered for you, leaving you
an example, that you should follow in his steps.

Deut. 8:2-3

Remember how the Lord your God led you all the way in the desert
these forty years, to humble you and to test you in order to know what
was in your heart, whether or not you would keep his commands. [3] He
humbled you, causing you to hunger and then feeding you with manna,

which neither you nor your fathers had known, to teach you that man does not live on bread alone but on every word that comes from the mouth of the Lord.

Deut. 8:16

He gave you manna to eat in the desert, something your fathers had never known, to humble and to test you so that in the end it might go well with you.

John 15:2

He cuts off every branch in me that bears no fruit, while every branch that does bear fruit he prunes so that it will be even more fruitful.

Hebrews 12:6-7

**because the Lord disciplines those he loves,
and he punishes everyone he accepts as a son."**

[7] Endure hardship as discipline; God is treating you as sons. For what son is not disciplined by his father?

1 Peter 1:6-7

In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while you may have had to suffer grief in all kinds of trials. [7] These have come so that your faith--of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire--may be proved genuine and may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed.

1 Peter 4:12-13

Dear friends, do not be surprised at the painful trial you are suffering, as though something strange were happening to you. [13] But rejoice that you participate in the sufferings of Christ, so that you may be overjoyed when his glory is revealed.

John 15:18-21

"If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated me first. [19] If you belonged to the world, it would love you as its own. As it is, you do not belong to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you. [20] Remember the words I spoke to you: 'No servant is greater than his master.' If they persecuted me, they will persecute you also. If they obeyed my teaching, they will obey yours also. [21] They will treat you this way because of my name, for they do not know the One who sent me.

Luke 6:22-23

**Blessed are you when men hate you,
when they exclude you and insult you
and reject your name as evil, because of the Son of Man.**

[23] "Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, because great is your reward in heaven. For that is how their fathers treated the prophets.

James 1:2-4

Consider it pure joy, my brothers, whenever you face trials of many kinds, [3] because you know that the testing of your faith develops perseverance. [4] Perseverance must finish its work so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything.

Ephes. 5:20

always giving thanks to God the Father for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Thes. 5:18

give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

Philip. 1:12-21

Now I want you to know, brothers, that what has happened to me has really served to advance the gospel. [13] As a result, it has become clear throughout the whole palace guard and to everyone else that I am in chains for Christ. [14] Because of my chains, most of the brothers in the Lord have been encouraged to speak the word of God more courageously and fearlessly.

[15] It is true that some preach Christ out of envy and rivalry, but others out of goodwill. [16] The latter do so in love, knowing that I am put here for the defense of the gospel. [17] The former preach Christ out of selfish ambition, not sincerely, supposing that they can stir up trouble for me while I am in chains. [18] But what does it matter? The important thing is that in every way, whether from false motives or true, Christ is preached. And because of this I rejoice.

Yes, and I will continue to rejoice, [19] for I know that through your prayers and the help given by the Spirit of Jesus Christ, what has happened to me will turn out for my deliverance. [20] I eagerly expect and hope that I will in no way be ashamed, but will have sufficient courage so that now as always Christ will be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death. [21] For to me, to live is Christ and to die is gain.

Job 1:20-22

At this, Job got up and tore his robe and shaved his head. Then he fell to the ground in worship [21] and said:

"Naked I came from my mother's womb,
and naked I will depart.

The Lord gave and the Lord has taken away;
may the name of the Lord be praised."

[22] In all this, Job did not sin by charging God with wrongdoing.

Acts 5:40-41

His speech persuaded them. They called the apostles in and had them flogged. Then they ordered them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

[41] The apostles left the Sanhedrin, rejoicing because they had been counted worthy of suffering disgrace for the Name.

Acts 7:59-60

While they were stoning him, Stephen prayed, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." [60] Then he fell on his knees and cried out, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." When he had said this, he fell asleep.

Romans 8:18

I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us.

Psalms 106:13-15

**But they soon forgot what he had done
and did not wait for his counsel.**

**[14] In the desert they gave in to their craving;
in the wasteland they put God to the test.**

**[15] So he gave them what they asked for,
but sent a wasting disease upon them.**

Romans 12:17-19

Do not repay anyone evil for evil. Be careful to do what is right in the eyes of everybody. [18] If it is possible, as far as it depends on you, live at peace with everyone. [19] Do not take revenge, my friends, but leave room for God's wrath, for it is written: "It is mine to avenge; I will repay," says the Lord.

Hebrews 12:15

See to it that no one misses the grace of God and that no bitter root grows up to cause trouble and defile many.

Romans 5:3-5

Not only so, but we also rejoice in our sufferings, because we know that suffering produces perseverance; [4] perseverance, character; and character, hope. [5] And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out his love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, whom he has given us.

Hebrews 12:10-11

Our fathers disciplined us for a little while as they thought best; but God disciplines us for our good, that we may share in his holiness. [11] No discipline seems pleasant at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it produces a harvest of righteousness and peace for those who have been trained by it.

2 Cor. 1:3-4

Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassion and the God of all comfort, [4] who comforts us in all our troubles, so that we can comfort those in any trouble with the comfort we ourselves have received from God.

Psalms 119:67

Before I was afflicted I went astray,
but now I obey your word.

Psalms 119:71

It was good for me to be afflicted
so that I might learn your decrees.

Psalms 78:1-72

A maskil of Asaph.

O my people, hear my teaching;
listen to the words of my mouth.
[2] I will open my mouth in parables,
I will utter hidden things, things from of old--
[3] what we have heard and known,

- what our fathers have told us.
- [4] We will not hide them from their children;
we will tell the next generation
the praiseworthy deeds of the Lord,
his power, and the wonders he has done.
- [5] He decreed statutes for Jacob
and established the law in Israel,
which he commanded our forefathers
to teach their children,
- [6] so the next generation would know them,
even the children yet to be born,
and they in turn would tell their children.
- [7] Then they would put their trust in God
and would not forget his deeds
but would keep his commands.
- [8] They would not be like their forefathers--
a stubborn and rebellious generation,
whose hearts were not loyal to God,
whose spirits were not faithful to him.
- [9] The men of Ephraim, though armed with bows,
turned back on the day of battle;
- [10] they did not keep God's covenant
and refused to live by his law.
- [11] They forgot what he had done,
the wonders he had shown them.
- [12] He did miracles in the sight of their fathers
in the land of Egypt, in the region of Zoan.
- [13] He divided the sea and led them through;
he made the water stand firm like a wall.
- [14] He guided them with the cloud by day
and with light from the fire all night.
- [15] He split the rocks in the desert
and gave them water as abundant as the seas;
- [16] he brought streams out of a rocky crag
and made water flow down like rivers.
- [17] But they continued to sin against him,
rebellious in the desert against the Most High.
- [18] They willfully put God to the test

by demanding the food they craved.
[19] They spoke against God, saying,
"Can God spread a table in the desert?
[20] When he struck the rock, water gushed out,
and streams flowed abundantly.
But can he also give us food?
Can he supply meat for his people?"
[21] When the Lord heard them, he was very angry;
his fire broke out against Jacob,
and his wrath rose against Israel,
[22] for they did not believe in God
or trust in his deliverance.
[23] Yet he gave a command to the skies above
and opened the doors of the heavens;
[24] he rained down manna for the people to eat,
he gave them the grain of heaven.
[25] Men ate the bread of angels;
he sent them all the food they could eat.
[26] He let loose the east wind from the heavens
and led forth the south wind by his power.
[27] He rained meat down on them like dust,
flying birds like sand on the seashore.
[28] He made them come down inside their camp,
all around their tents.
[29] They ate till they had more than enough,
for he had given them what they craved.
[30] But before they turned from the food they craved,
even while it was still in their mouths,
[31] God's anger rose against them;
he put to death the sturdiest among them,
cutting down the young men of Israel.

[32] In spite of all this, they kept on sinning;
in spite of his wonders, they did not believe.
[33] So he ended their days in futility
and their years in terror.
[34] Whenever God slew them, they would seek him;
they eagerly turned to him again.
[35] They remembered that God was their Rock,
that God Most High was their Redeemer.

**[36] But then they would flatter him with their mouths,
lying to him with their tongues;
[37] their hearts were not loyal to him,
they were not faithful to his covenant.
[38] Yet he was merciful;
he forgave their iniquities
and did not destroy them.
Time after time he restrained his anger
and did not stir up his full wrath.
[39] He remembered that they were but flesh,
a passing breeze that does not return.**

**[40] How often they rebelled against him in the desert
and grieved him in the wasteland!
[41] Again and again they put God to the test;
they vexed the Holy One of Israel.
[42] They did not remember his power--
the day he redeemed them from the oppressor,
[43] the day he displayed his miraculous signs in Egypt,
his wonders in the region of Zoan.
[44] He turned their rivers to blood;
they could not drink from their streams.
[45] He sent swarms of flies that devoured them,
and frogs that devastated them.
[46] He gave their crops to the grasshopper,
their produce to the locust.
[47] He destroyed their vines with hail
and their sycamore-figs with sleet.
[48] He gave over their cattle to the hail,
their livestock to bolts of lightning.
[49] He unleashed against them his hot anger,
his wrath, indignation and hostility--
a band of destroying angels.
[50] He prepared a path for his anger;
he did not spare them from death
but gave them over to the plague.
[51] He struck down all the firstborn of Egypt,
the firstfruits of manhood in the tents of Ham.
[52] But he brought his people out like a flock;
he led them like sheep through the desert.**

- [53] He guided them safely, so they were unafraid;
but the sea engulfed their enemies.
- [54] Thus he brought them to the border of his holy land,
to the hill country his right hand had taken.
- [55] He drove out nations before them
and allotted their lands to them as an inheritance;
he settled the tribes of Israel in their homes.
- [56] But they put God to the test
and rebelled against the Most High;
they did not keep his statutes.
- [57] Like their fathers they were disloyal and faithless,
as unreliable as a faulty bow.
- [58] They angered him with their high places;
they aroused his jealousy with their idols.
- [59] When God heard them, he was very angry;
he rejected Israel completely.
- [60] He abandoned the tabernacle of Shiloh,
the tent he had set up among men.
- [61] He sent the ark of his might into captivity,
his splendor into the hands of the enemy.
- [62] He gave his people over to the sword;
he was very angry with his inheritance.
- [63] Fire consumed their young men,
and their maidens had no wedding songs;
- [64] their priests were put to the sword,
and their widows could not weep.
- [65] Then the Lord awoke as from sleep,
as a man wakes from the stupor of wine.
- [66] He beat back his enemies;
he put them to everlasting shame.
- [67] Then he rejected the tents of Joseph,
he did not choose the tribe of Ephraim;
- [68] but he chose the tribe of Judah,
Mount Zion, which he loved.
- [69] He built his sanctuary like the heights,
like the earth that he established forever.
- [70] He chose David his servant
and took him from the sheep pens;

**[71] from tending the sheep he brought him
to be the shepherd of his people Jacob,
of Israel his inheritance.**

**[72] And David shepherded them with integrity of heart;
with skillful hands he led them.**

Book 3 Chapter 4

Genesis 17:1

**When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the Lord appeared to him
and said, "I am God Almighty; walk before me and be blameless.**

Psalms 95:6

**Come, let us bow down in worship,
let us kneel before the Lord our Maker;**

Luke 11:2

He said to them, "When you pray, say:

**" 'Father,
hallowed be your name,
your kingdom come.**

1 Tim. 6:15

**which God will bring about in his own time--God, the blessed and
only Ruler, the King of kings and Lord of lords,**

Isaiah 45:18-24

**For this is what the Lord says--
he who created the heavens,
he is God;
he who fashioned and made the earth,
he founded it;**

he did not create it to be empty,
but formed it to be inhabited--

he says:

"I am the Lord,
and there is no other.

[19] I have not spoken in secret,
from somewhere in a land of darkness;
I have not said to Jacob's descendants,
'Seek me in vain.'

I, the Lord, speak the truth;
I declare what is right.

[20] "Gather together and come;
assemble, you fugitives from the nations.
Ignorant are those who carry about idols of wood,
who pray to gods that cannot save.

[21] Declare what is to be, present it--
let them take counsel together.
Who foretold this long ago,
who declared it from the distant past?
Was it not I, the Lord?
And there is no God apart from me,
a righteous God and a Savior;
there is none but me.

[22] "Turn to me and be saved,
all you ends of the earth;
for I am God, and there is no other.

[23] By myself I have sworn,
my mouth has uttered in all integrity
a word that will not be revoked:

Before me every knee will bow;
by me every tongue will swear.

[24] They will say of me, 'In the Lord alone
are righteousness and strength.' "

All who have raged against him
will come to him and be put to shame.

Isaiah 40:28

Do you not know?

Have you not heard?

**The Lord is the everlasting God,
the Creator of the ends of the earth.**

**He will not grow tired or weary,
and his understanding no one can fathom.**

John 4:24

God is spirit, and his worshipers must worship in spirit and in truth."

Psalms 90:2

**Before the mountains were born
or you brought forth the earth and the world,
from everlasting to everlasting you are God.**

Jeremiah 23:24

**Can anyone hide in secret places
so that I cannot see him?" declares the Lord.
"Do not I fill heaven and earth?"**

declares the Lord.

1 John 3:20

**whenever our hearts condemn us. For God is greater than our hearts,
and he knows everything.**

Jeremiah 32:17

**"Ah, Sovereign Lord, you have made the heavens and the earth by your
great power and outstretched arm. Nothing is too hard for you.**

James 1:17

**Every good and perfect gift is from above, coming down from the
Father of the heavenly lights, who does not change like shifting shadows.**

1 Chron. 29:10-13

David praised the Lord in the presence of the whole assembly, saying,

**"Praise be to you, O Lord,
God of our father Israel,
from everlasting to everlasting.**

**[11] Yours, O Lord, is the greatness and the power
and the glory and the majesty and the splendor,
for everything in heaven and earth is yours.**

**Yours, O Lord, is the kingdom;
you are exalted as head over all.**

**[12] Wealth and honor come from you;
you are the ruler of all things.**

**In your hands are strength and power
to exalt and give strength to all.**

**[13] Now, our God, we give you thanks,
and praise your glorious name.**

Deut. 7:9

**Know therefore that the Lord your God is God; he is the faithful God,
keeping his covenant of love to a thousand generations of those who love
him and keep his commands.**

Psalms 119:137

**Righteous are you, O Lord,
and your laws are right.**

Psalms 130:3-4

**If you, O Lord, kept a record of sins,
O Lord, who could stand?**

**[4] But with you there is forgiveness;
therefore you are feared.**

1 Peter 1:15-16

But just as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do; [16] for it is written: "Be holy, because I am holy."

1 John 1:5

This is the message we have heard from him and declare to you: God is light; in him there is no darkness at all.

1 John 4:16

**And so we know and rely on the love God has for us.
God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in him.**

Proverbs 21:1

**The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord;
he directs it like a watercourse wherever he pleases.**

Isaiah 14:27

**For the Lord Almighty has purposed, and who can thwart him?
His hand is stretched out, and who can turn it back?**

Acts 4:26-28

**The kings of the earth take their stand
and the rulers gather together
against the Lord
and against his Anointed One.'**

**[27] Indeed Herod and Pontius Pilate met together with the Gentiles
and the people of Israel in this city to conspire against your holy servant
Jesus, whom you anointed. [28] They did what your power and will had
decided beforehand should happen.**

2 Chron. 16:9

For the eyes of the Lord range throughout the earth to strengthen those whose hearts are fully committed to him. You have done a foolish thing, and from now on you will be at war."

Psalm 75:6-7

**No one from the east or the west
or from the desert can exalt a man.
[7] But it is God who judges:
He brings one down, he exalts another.**

Acts 14:17

Yet he has not left himself without testimony: He has shown kindness by giving you rain from heaven and crops in their seasons; he provides you with plenty of food and fills your hearts with joy."

Psalm 40:7

**Then I said, "Here I am, I have come--
it is written about me in the scroll.**

Romans 1:19-20

since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. [20] For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities--his eternal power and divine nature--have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse.

Romans 2:15

since they show that the requirements of the law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts now accusing, now even defending them.)

Hebrews 1:1

In the past God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways,

Hebrews 1:2

but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom he made the universe.

Jeremiah 31:3

The Lord appeared to us in the past, saying:

**"I have loved you with an everlasting love;
I have drawn you with loving-kindness.**

Ephes. 3:19

and to know this love that surpasses knowledge--that you may be filled to the measure of all the fullness of God.

John 3:16

"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

Psalms 46:1

For the director of music. Of the Sons of Korah. According to alamo. A song.

**God is our refuge and strength,
an ever-present help in trouble.**

Psalms 46:10

**"Be still, and know that I am God;
I will be exalted among the nations,
I will be exalted in the earth."**

Psalm 51:16-17

**You do not delight in sacrifice, or I would bring it;
you do not take pleasure in burnt offerings.
[17] The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit;
a broken and contrite heart,
O God, you will not despise.**

Psalm 95:6

**Come, let us bow down in worship,
let us kneel before the Lord our Maker;**

Deut. 10:12

**And now, O Israel, what does the Lord your God ask of you but to
fear the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the
Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul,**

Psalm 100:4

**Enter his gates with thanksgiving
and his courts with praise;
give thanks to him and praise his name.**

Hebrews 11:6

**And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who
comes to him must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who
earnestly seek him.**

1 Chron. 28:9

**"And you, my son Solomon, acknowledge the God of your father, and
serve him with wholehearted devotion and with a willing mind, for the
Lord searches every heart and understands every motive behind the
thoughts. If you seek him, he will be found by you; but if you forsake
him, he will reject you forever.**

Book 3 Chapter 5

Deut. 28:1-2

If you fully obey the Lord your God and carefully follow all his commands I give you today, the Lord your God will set you high above all the nations on earth. [2] All these blessings will come upon you and accompany you if you obey the Lord your God:

2 Samuel 23:1-3

These are the last words of David:

**"The oracle of David son of Jesse,
the oracle of the man exalted by the Most High,
the man anointed by the God of Jacob,
Israel's singer of songs:**

**[2] "The Spirit of the Lord spoke through me;
his word was on my tongue.**

**[3] The God of Israel spoke,
the Rock of Israel said to me:**

**'When one rules over men in righteousness,
when he rules in the fear of God,**

Jeremiah 1:6-9

"Ah, Sovereign Lord," I said, "I do not know how to speak; I am only a child."

[7] But the Lord said to me, "Do not say, 'I am only a child.' You must go to everyone I send you to and say whatever I command you. [8] Do not be afraid of them, for I am with you and will rescue you," declares the Lord.

[9] Then the Lord reached out his hand and touched my mouth and said to me, "Now, I have put my words in your mouth.

2 Tim. 3:16

All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness,

Psalms 138:2

**I will bow down toward your holy temple
and will praise your name
for your love and your faithfulness,
for you have exalted above all things
your name and your word.**

Matthew 4:1-11

Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the desert to be tempted by the devil. [2] After fasting forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. [3] The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."

[4] Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man does not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'"

[5] Then the devil took him to the holy city and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. [6] "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down. For it is written:

**" 'He will command his angels concerning you,
and they will lift you up in their hands,
so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'"**

[7] Jesus answered him, "It is also written: 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'"

[8] Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor. [9] "All this I will give you," he said, "if you will bow down and worship me."

[10] Jesus said to him, "Away from me, Satan! For it is written: 'Worship the Lord your God, and serve him only.'"

[11] Then the devil left him, and angels came and attended him.

Mark 7:6-9

He replied, "Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you hypocrites; as it is written:

**" 'These people honor me with their lips,
but their hearts are far from me.**

**[7] They worship me in vain;
their teachings are but rules taught by men.'**

[8] You have let go of the commands of God and are holding on to the traditions of men."

[9] And he said to them: "You have a fine way of setting aside the commands of God in order to observe your own traditions!

Mark 12:24-27

Jesus replied, "Are you not in error because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God? [25] When the dead rise, they will neither marry nor be given in marriage; they will be like the angels in heaven. [26] Now about the dead rising--have you not read in the book of Moses, in the account of the bush, how God said to him, 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? [27] He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You are badly mistaken!"

Luke 10:25-28

On one occasion an expert in the law stood up to test Jesus. "Teacher," he asked, "what must I do to inherit eternal life?" [26] "What is written in the Law?" he replied. "How do you read it?" [27] He answered: " 'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind'; and, 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'" [28] "You have answered correctly," Jesus replied. "Do this and you will live."

Luke 24:25-27

He said to them, "How foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! [26] Did not the Christ have to suffer these things and then enter his glory?" [27] And beginning

with Moses and all the Prophets, he explained to them what was said in all the Scriptures concerning himself.

Matthew 5:17-18

"Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. [18] I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished.

John 17:17

Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth.

Joshua 23:14

"Now I am about to go the way of all the earth. You know with all your heart and soul that not one of all the good promises the Lord your God gave you has failed. Every promise has been fulfilled; not one has failed.

Psalms 33:4

**For the word of the Lord is right and true;
he is faithful in all he does.**

Proverbs 30:5-6

**"Every word of God is flawless;
he is a shield to those who take refuge in him.
[6] Do not add to his words,
or he will rebuke you and prove you a liar.**

Luke 1:1-4

Many have undertaken to draw up an account of the things that have been fulfilled among us, [2] just as they were handed down to us by those who from the first were eyewitnesses and servants of the word. [3] Therefore, since I myself have carefully investigated everything from

the beginning, it seemed good also to me to write an orderly account for you, most excellent Theophilus, [4] so that you may know the certainty of the things you have been taught.

2 Peter 1:15-21

And I will make every effort to see that after my departure you will always be able to remember these things.

[16] We did not follow cleverly invented stories when we told you about the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. [17] For he received honor and glory from God the Father when the voice came to him from the Majestic Glory, saying, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased." [18] We ourselves heard this voice that came from heaven when we were with him on the sacred mountain.

[19] And we have the word of the prophets made more certain, and you will do well to pay attention to it, as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. [20] Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation. [21] For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

Psalms 37:31

The law of his God is in his heart;
his feet do not slip.

Psalms 119:130

The unfolding of your words gives light;
it gives understanding to the simple.

John 15:3

You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you.

Acts 20:32

"Now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which can build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

2 Tim. 3:16

All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness,

James 1:21

Therefore, get rid of all moral filth and the evil that is so prevalent and humbly accept the word planted in you, which can save you.

Mark 4:14

The farmer sows the word.

Isaiah 55:10-11

**As the rain and the snow
come down from heaven,
and do not return to it
without watering the earth
and making it bud and flourish,
so that it yields seed for the sower and bread for the eater,
[11] so is my word that goes out from my mouth:
It will not return to me empty,
but will accomplish what I desire
and achieve the purpose for which I sent it.**

Psalms 119:1-176

**Blessed are they whose ways are blameless,
who walk according to the law of the Lord.
[2] Blessed are they who keep his statutes
and seek him with all their heart.
[3] They do nothing wrong;
they walk in his ways.**

- [4] You have laid down precepts
that are to be fully obeyed.
- [5] Oh, that my ways were steadfast
in obeying your decrees!
- [6] Then I would not be put to shame
when I consider all your commands.
- [7] I will praise you with an upright heart
as I learn your righteous laws.
- [8] I will obey your decrees;
do not utterly forsake me.
- [9] How can a young man keep his way pure?
By living according to your word.
- [10] I seek you with all my heart;
do not let me stray from your commands.
- [11] I have hidden your word in my heart
that I might not sin against you.
- [12] Praise be to you, O Lord;
teach me your decrees.
- [13] With my lips I recount
all the laws that come from your mouth.
- [14] I rejoice in following your statutes
as one rejoices in great riches.
- [15] I meditate on your precepts
and consider your ways.
- [16] I delight in your decrees;
I will not neglect your word.
- [17] Do good to your servant, and I will live;
I will obey your word.
- [18] Open my eyes that I may see
wonderful things in your law.
- [19] I am a stranger on earth;
do not hide your commands from me.
- [20] My soul is consumed with longing
for your laws at all times.
- [21] You rebuke the arrogant, who are cursed
and who stray from your commands.
- [22] Remove from me scorn and contempt,
for I keep your statutes.

**[23] Though rulers sit together and slander me,
your servant will meditate on your decrees.**

**[24] Your statutes are my delight;
they are my counselors.**

**[25] I am laid low in the dust;
preserve my life according to your word.**

**[26] I recounted my ways and you answered me;
teach me your decrees.**

**[27] Let me understand the teaching of your precepts;
then I will meditate on your wonders.**

**[28] My soul is weary with sorrow;
strengthen me according to your word.**

**[29] Keep me from deceitful ways;
be gracious to me through your law.**

**[30] I have chosen the way of truth;
I have set my heart on your laws.**

**[31] I hold fast to your statutes, O Lord;
do not let me be put to shame.**

**[32] I run in the path of your commands,
for you have set my heart free.**

**[33] Teach me, O Lord, to follow your decrees;
then I will keep them to the end.**

**[34] Give me understanding, and I will keep your law
and obey it with all my heart.**

**[35] Direct me in the path of your commands,
for there I find delight.**

**[36] Turn my heart toward your statutes
and not toward selfish gain.**

**[37] Turn my eyes away from worthless things;
preserve my life according to your word.**

**[38] Fulfill your promise to your servant,
so that you may be feared.**

**[39] Take away the disgrace I dread,
for your laws are good.**

**[40] How I long for your precepts!
Preserve my life in your righteousness.**

[41] May your unfailing love come to me, O Lord,

your salvation according to your promise;
[42] then I will answer the one who taunts me,
for I trust in your word.
[43] Do not snatch the word of truth from my mouth,
for I have put my hope in your laws.
[44] I will always obey your law,
for ever and ever.
[45] I will walk about in freedom,
for I have sought out your precepts.
[46] I will speak of your statutes before kings
and will not be put to shame,
[47] for I delight in your commands
because I love them.
[48] I lift up my hands to your commands, which I love,
and I meditate on your decrees.

[49] Remember your word to your servant,
for you have given me hope.
[50] My comfort in my suffering is this:
Your promise preserves my life.
[51] The arrogant mock me without restraint,
but I do not turn from your law.
[52] I remember your ancient laws, O Lord,
and I find comfort in them.
[53] Indignation grips me because of the wicked,
who have forsaken your law.
[54] Your decrees are the theme of my song
wherever I lodge.
[55] In the night I remember your name, O Lord,
and I will keep your law.
[56] This has been my practice:
I obey your precepts.

[57] You are my portion, O Lord;
I have promised to obey your words.
[58] I have sought your face with all my heart;
be gracious to me according to your promise.
[59] I have considered my ways
and have turned my steps to your statutes.
[60] I will hasten and not delay

to obey your commands.

[61] Though the wicked bind me with ropes,
I will not forget your law.

[62] At midnight I rise to give you thanks
for your righteous laws.

[63] I am a friend to all who fear you,
to all who follow your precepts.

[64] The earth is filled with your love, O Lord;
teach me your decrees.

[65] Do good to your servant
according to your word, O Lord.

[66] Teach me knowledge and good judgment,
for I believe in your commands.

[67] Before I was afflicted I went astray,
but now I obey your word.

[68] You are good, and what you do is good;
teach me your decrees.

[69] Though the arrogant have smeared me with lies,
I keep your precepts with all my heart.

[70] Their hearts are callous and unfeeling,
but I delight in your law.

[71] It was good for me to be afflicted
so that I might learn your decrees.

[72] The law from your mouth is more precious to me
than thousands of pieces of silver and gold.

[73] Your hands made me and formed me;
give me understanding to learn your commands.

[74] May those who fear you rejoice when they see me,
for I have put my hope in your word.

[75] I know, O Lord, that your laws are righteous,
and in faithfulness you have afflicted me.

[76] May your unfailing love be my comfort,
according to your promise to your servant.

[77] Let your compassion come to me that I may live,
for your law is my delight.

[78] May the arrogant be put to shame for wronging me without
cause;

but I will meditate on your precepts.

[79] May those who fear you turn to me,
those who understand your statutes.
[80] May my heart be blameless toward your decrees,
that I may not be put to shame.

[81] My soul faints with longing for your salvation,
but I have put my hope in your word.

[82] My eyes fail, looking for your promise;
I say, "When will you comfort me?"

[83] Though I am like a wineskin in the smoke,
I do not forget your decrees.

[84] How long must your servant wait?
When will you punish my persecutors?

[85] The arrogant dig pitfalls for me,
contrary to your law.

[86] All your commands are trustworthy;
help me, for men persecute me without cause.

[87] They almost wiped me from the earth,
but I have not forsaken your precepts.

[88] Preserve my life according to your love,
and I will obey the statutes of your mouth.

[89] Your word, O Lord, is eternal;
it stands firm in the heavens.

[90] Your faithfulness continues through all generations;
you established the earth, and it endures.

[91] Your laws endure to this day,
for all things serve you.

[92] If your law had not been my delight,
I would have perished in my affliction.

[93] I will never forget your precepts,
for by them you have preserved my life.

[94] Save me, for I am yours;
I have sought out your precepts.

[95] The wicked are waiting to destroy me,
but I will ponder your statutes.

[96] To all perfection I see a limit;
but your commands are boundless.

[97] Oh, how I love your law!

- I meditate on it all day long.
- [98] Your commands make me wiser than my enemies,
for they are ever with me.
- [99] I have more insight than all my teachers,
for I meditate on your statutes.
- [100] I have more understanding than the elders,
for I obey your precepts.
- [101] I have kept my feet from every evil path
so that I might obey your word.
- [102] I have not departed from your laws,
for you yourself have taught me.
- [103] How sweet are your words to my taste,
sweeter than honey to my mouth!
- [104] I gain understanding from your precepts;
therefore I hate every wrong path.
- [105] Your word is a lamp to my feet
and a light for my path.
- [106] I have taken an oath and confirmed it,
that I will follow your righteous laws.
- [107] I have suffered much;
preserve my life, O Lord, according to your word.
- [108] Accept, O Lord, the willing praise of my mouth,
and teach me your laws.
- [109] Though I constantly take my life in my hands,
I will not forget your law.
- [110] The wicked have set a snare for me,
but I have not strayed from your precepts.
- [111] Your statutes are my heritage forever;
they are the joy of my heart.
- [112] My heart is set on keeping your decrees
to the very end.
- [113] I hate double-minded men,
but I love your law.
- [114] You are my refuge and my shield;
I have put my hope in your word.
- [115] Away from me, you evildoers,
that I may keep the commands of my God!
- [116] Sustain me according to your promise, and I will live;

do not let my hopes be dashed.
[117] Uphold me, and I will be delivered;
I will always have regard for your decrees.
[118] You reject all who stray from your decrees,
for their deceitfulness is in vain.
[119] All the wicked of the earth you discard like dross;
therefore I love your statutes.
[120] My flesh trembles in fear of you;
I stand in awe of your laws.

[121] I have done what is righteous and just;
do not leave me to my oppressors.
[122] Ensure your servant's well-being;
let not the arrogant oppress me.
[123] My eyes fail, looking for your salvation,
looking for your righteous promise.
[124] Deal with your servant according to your love
and teach me your decrees.
[125] I am your servant; give me discernment
that I may understand your statutes.
[126] It is time for you to act, O Lord;
your law is being broken.
[127] Because I love your commands more than gold,
more than pure gold,
[128] and because I consider all your precepts right,
I hate every wrong path.

[129] Your statutes are wonderful;
therefore I obey them.
[130] The unfolding of your words gives light;
it gives understanding to the simple.
[131] I open my mouth and pant,
longing for your commands.
[132] Turn to me and have mercy on me,
as you always do to those who love your name.
[133] Direct my footsteps according to your word;
let no sin rule over me.
[134] Redeem me from the oppression of men,
that I may obey your precepts.
[135] Make your face shine upon your servant

- and teach me your decrees.
- [136] Streams of tears flow from my eyes,
for your law is not obeyed.
- [137] Righteous are you, O Lord,
and your laws are right.
- [138] The statutes you have laid down are righteous;
they are fully trustworthy.
- [139] My zeal wears me out,
for my enemies ignore your words.
- [140] Your promises have been thoroughly tested,
and your servant loves them.
- [141] Though I am lowly and despised,
I do not forget your precepts.
- [142] Your righteousness is everlasting
and your law is true.
- [143] Trouble and distress have come upon me,
but your commands are my delight.
- [144] Your statutes are forever right;
give me understanding that I may live.
- [145] I call with all my heart; answer me, O Lord,
and I will obey your decrees.
- [146] I call out to you; save me
and I will keep your statutes.
- [147] I rise before dawn and cry for help;
I have put my hope in your word.
- [148] My eyes stay open through the watches of the night,
that I may meditate on your promises.
- [149] Hear my voice in accordance with your love;
preserve my life, O Lord, according to your laws.
- [150] Those who devise wicked schemes are near,
but they are far from your law.
- [151] Yet you are near, O Lord,
and all your commands are true.
- [152] Long ago I learned from your statutes
that you established them to last forever.
- [153] Look upon my suffering and deliver me,
for I have not forgotten your law.

**[154] Defend my cause and redeem me;
preserve my life according to your promise.**
**[155] Salvation is far from the wicked,
for they do not seek out your decrees.**
**[156] Your compassion is great, O Lord;
preserve my life according to your laws.**
**[157] Many are the foes who persecute me,
but I have not turned from your statutes.**
**[158] I look on the faithless with loathing,
for they do not obey your word.**
**[159] See how I love your precepts;
preserve my life, O Lord, according to your love.**
**[160] All your words are true;
all your righteous laws are eternal.**

**[161] Rulers persecute me without cause,
but my heart trembles at your word.**
**[162] I rejoice in your promise
like one who finds great spoil.**
**[163] I hate and abhor falsehood
but I love your law.**
**[164] Seven times a day I praise you
for your righteous laws.**
**[165] Great peace have they who love your law,
and nothing can make them stumble.**
**[166] I wait for your salvation, O Lord,
and I follow your commands.**
**[167] I obey your statutes,
for I love them greatly.**
**[168] I obey your precepts and your statutes,
for all my ways are known to you.**

**[169] May my cry come before you, O Lord;
give me understanding according to your word.**
**[170] May my supplication come before you;
deliver me according to your promise.**
**[171] May my lips overflow with praise,
for you teach me your decrees.**
**[172] May my tongue sing of your word,
for all your commands are righteous.**

**[173] May your hand be ready to help me,
for I have chosen your precepts.
[174] I long for your salvation, O Lord,
and your law is my delight.
[175] Let me live that I may praise you,
and may your laws sustain me.
[176] I have strayed like a lost sheep.
Seek your servant,
for I have not forgotten your commands.**

Luke 6:46

"Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do what I say?

Luke 24:25

He said to them, "How foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

2 Kings 23:2-4

**He went up to the temple of the Lord with the men of Judah, the people of Jerusalem, the priests and the prophets--all the people from the least to the greatest. He read in their hearing all the words of the Book of the Covenant, which had been found in the temple of the Lord.
[3] The king stood by the pillar and renewed the covenant in the presence of the Lord--to follow the Lord and keep his commands, regulations and decrees with all his heart and all his soul, thus confirming the words of the covenant written in this book. Then all the people pledged themselves to the covenant.**

[4] The king ordered Hilkiah the high priest, the priests next in rank and the doorkeepers to remove from the temple of the Lord all the articles made for Baal and Asherah and all the starry hosts. He burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron Valley and took the ashes to Bethel.

Psalm 119:59-60

**I have considered my ways
and have turned my steps to your statutes.
[60] I will hasten and not delay
to obey your commands.**

Book 3 Chapter 6

Acts 13:2

**While they were worshipping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said,
"Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have
called them."**

1 Cor. 2:10

**but God has revealed it to us by his Spirit.
The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.**

1 Cor. 2:12-13

**We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is
from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us. [13]
This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but in
words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words.**

Ephes. 4:30

**And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with whom you were sealed
for the day of redemption.**

Genesis 1:2

**Now the earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the surface
of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters.**

Hebrews 9:14

How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God!

Psalms 139:7-8

Where can I go from your Spirit?

Where can I flee from your presence?

**[8] If I go up to the heavens, you are there;
if I make my bed in the depths, you are there.**

Acts 5:1-10

Now a man named Ananias, together with his wife Sapphira, also sold a piece of property. [2] With his wife's full knowledge he kept back part of the money for himself, but brought the rest and put it at the apostles' feet.

[3] Then Peter said, "Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit and have kept for yourself some of the money you received for the land? [4] Didn't it belong to you before it was sold? And after it was sold, wasn't the money at your disposal? What made you think of doing such a thing? You have not lied to men but to God."

[5] When Ananias heard this, he fell down and died. And great fear seized all who heard what had happened. [6] Then the young men came forward, wrapped up his body, and carried him out and buried him.

[7] About three hours later his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. [8] Peter asked her, "Tell me, is this the price you and Ananias got for the land?"

"Yes," she said, "that is the price."

[9] Peter said to her, "How could you agree to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look! The feet of the men who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out also."

[10] At that moment she fell down at his feet and died. Then the young men came in and, finding her dead, carried her out and buried her beside her husband.

John 1:18

No one has ever seen God, but God the One and Only, who is at the Father's side, has made him known.

John 1:14-18

The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and Only, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.

[15] John testifies concerning him. He cries out, saying, "This was he of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has surpassed me because he was before me.' " [16] From the fullness of his grace we have all received one blessing after another. [17] For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. [18] No one has ever seen God, but God the One and Only, who is at the Father's side, has made him known.

Hebrews 1:1-4

In the past God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways, [2] but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom he made the universe. [3] The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of his being, sustaining all things by his powerful word. After he had provided purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven. [4] So he became as much superior to the angels as the name he has inherited is superior to theirs.

John 16:8

When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment:

1 Cor. 2:10-11

but God has revealed it to us by his Spirit.

The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God. [11] For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the man's spirit within him? In the same way no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God.

1 Cor. 6:19-20

Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; [20] you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

Matthew 3:16 - 17

As soon as Jesus was baptized, he went up out of the water. At that moment heaven was opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting on him.

[17] And a voice from heaven said, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased."

Matthew 28:19

Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

John 14:16

And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever--

2 Cor. 13:14

May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

1 Peter 1:2

who have been chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, for obedience to Jesus Christ and sprinkling by his blood:

Grace and peace be yours in abundance.

John 3:5-6

Jesus answered, "I tell you the truth, no one can enter the kingdom of God unless he is born of water and the Spirit. [6] Flesh gives birth to flesh, but the Spirit gives birth to spirit.

Ephes. 1:13-14

And you also were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. Having believed, you were marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit, [14] who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession--to the praise of his glory.

Titus 3:5

he saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy. He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit,

1 Cor. 12:13

For we were all baptized by one Spirit into one body--whether Jews or Greeks, slave or free--and we were all given the one Spirit to drink.

Romans 8:9-14

You, however, are controlled not by the sinful nature but by the Spirit, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ. [10] But if Christ is in you, your body is dead because of sin, yet your spirit is alive because of righteousness. [11] And if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead is living in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit, who lives in you.

[12] Therefore, brothers, we have an obligation--but it is not to the sinful nature, to live according to it. [13] For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live, [14] because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God.

1 Cor. 3:16

Don't you know that you yourselves are God's temple and that God's Spirit lives in you?

John 16:7-15

But I tell you the truth: It is for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away, the Counselor will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you. [8] When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment: [9] in regard to sin, because men do not believe in me; [10] in regard to righteousness, because I am going to the Father, where you can see me no longer; [11] and in regard to judgment, because the prince of this world now stands condemned.

[12] "I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear. [13] But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. [14] He will bring glory to me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you. [15] All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is mine and make it known to you.

Galatians 5:19-25

The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; [20] idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions [21] and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.

[22] But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, [23] gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. [24] Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the sinful nature with its passions and desires. [25] Since we live by the Spirit, let us keep in step with the Spirit.

Galatians 5:19-25

The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery; [20] idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions [21] and envy;

drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.

[22] But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, [23] gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. [24] Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the sinful nature with its passions and desires. [25] Since we live by the Spirit, let us keep in step with the Spirit.

John 15:5

"I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing.

Romans 8:1-39

Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, [2] because through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death. [3] For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so he condemned sin in sinful man, [4] in order that the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, who do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit.

[5] Those who live according to the sinful nature have their minds set on what that nature desires; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit desires. [6] The mind of sinful man is death, but the mind controlled by the Spirit is life and peace; [7] the sinful mind is hostile to God. It does not submit to God's law, nor can it do so. [8] Those controlled by the sinful nature cannot please God.

[9] You, however, are controlled not by the sinful nature but by the Spirit, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ. [10] But if Christ is in you, your body is dead because of sin, yet your spirit is alive because of righteousness. [11] And if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead is living in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit, who lives in you.

[12] Therefore, brothers, we have an obligation--but it is not to the sinful nature, to live according to it. [13] For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the

misdeeds of the body, you will live, [14] because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. [15] For you did not receive a spirit that makes you a slave again to fear, but you received the Spirit of sonship. And by him we cry, "Abba, Father." [16] The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children. [17] Now if we are children, then we are heirs--heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in his glory.

[18] I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us. [19] The creation waits in eager expectation for the sons of God to be revealed. [20] For the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope [21] that the creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the glorious freedom of the children of God.

[22] We know that the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time. [23] Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies. [24] For in this hope we were saved. But hope that is seen is no hope at all. Who hopes for what he already has? [25] But if we hope for what we do not yet have, we wait for it patiently.

[26] In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. [27] And he who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will.

[28] And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose. [29] For those God foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the likeness of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers. [30] And those he predestined, he also called; those he called, he also justified; those he justified, he also glorified.

[31] What, then, shall we say in response to this? If God is for us, who can be against us? [32] He who did not spare his own Son, but gave him up for us all--how will he not also, along with him, graciously give us all things? [33] Who will bring any charge against those whom God has chosen? It is God who justifies. [34] Who is he that condemns? Christ Jesus, who died--more than that, who was raised to life--is at the right hand of God and is also interceding for us. [35] Who shall separate us

from the love of Christ? Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword? [36] As it is written:

**"For your sake we face death all day long;
we are considered as sheep to be slaughtered."**

[37] No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. [38] For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, [39] neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Acts 13:2-4

While they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them." [3] So after they had fasted and prayed, they placed their hands on them and sent them off.

[4] The two of them, sent on their way by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia and sailed from there to Cyprus.

Acts 16:6-7

Paul and his companions traveled throughout the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been kept by the Holy Spirit from preaching the word in the province of Asia. [7] When they came to the border of Mysia, they tried to enter Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus would not allow them to.

1 Cor. 2:4

My message and my preaching were not with wise and persuasive words, but with a demonstration of the Spirit's power,

1 Cor. 12:1-14:40

Now about spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant. [2] You know that when you were pagans, somehow or other you were influenced and led astray to mute idols. [3] Therefore I tell you that no

one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus be cursed," and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

[4] There are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit. [5] There are different kinds of service, but the same Lord. [6] There are different kinds of working, but the same God works all of them in all men.

[7] Now to each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good. [8] To one there is given through the Spirit the message of wisdom, to another the message of knowledge by means of the same Spirit, [9] to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healing by that one Spirit, [10] to another miraculous powers, to another prophecy, to another distinguishing between spirits, to another speaking in different kinds of tongues, and to still another the interpretation of tongues. [11] All these are the work of one and the same Spirit, and he gives them to each one, just as he determines.

[12] The body is a unit, though it is made up of many parts; and though all its parts are many, they form one body. So it is with Christ. [13] For we were all baptized by one Spirit into one body--whether Jews or Greeks, slave or free--and we were all given the one Spirit to drink.

[14] Now the body is not made up of one part but of many. [15] If the foot should say, "Because I am not a hand, I do not belong to the body," it would not for that reason cease to be part of the body. [16] And if the ear should say, "Because I am not an eye, I do not belong to the body," it would not for that reason cease to be part of the body. [17] If the whole body were an eye, where would the sense of hearing be? If the whole body were an ear, where would the sense of smell be? [18] But in fact God has arranged the parts in the body, every one of them, just as he wanted them to be. [19] If they were all one part, where would the body be? [20] As it is, there are many parts, but one body.

[21] The eye cannot say to the hand, "I don't need you!" And the head cannot say to the feet, "I don't need you!" [22] On the contrary, those parts of the body that seem to be weaker are indispensable, [23] and the parts that we think are less honorable we treat with special honor. And the parts that are unpresentable are treated with special modesty, [24] while our presentable parts need no special treatment. But God has combined the members of the body and has given greater honor to the parts that lacked it, [25] so that there should be no division in the body, but that its parts should have equal concern for each other. [26] If one part suffers, every part suffers with it; if one part is honored, every part rejoices with it.

[27] Now you are the body of Christ, and each one of you is a part of it. [28] And in the church God has appointed first of all apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then workers of miracles, also those having gifts of healing, those able to help others, those with gifts of administration, and those speaking in different kinds of tongues. [29] Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all work miracles? [30] Do all have gifts of healing? Do all speak in tongues? Do all interpret? [31] But eagerly desire the greater gifts.

And now I will show you the most excellent way.

[13:1] If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. [2] If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. [3] If I give all I possess to the poor and surrender my body to the flames, but have not love, I gain nothing.

[4] Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. [5] It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. [6] Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. [7] It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.

[8] Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away. [9] For we know in part and we prophesy in part, [10] but when perfection comes, the imperfect disappears. [11] When I was a child, I talked like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put childish ways behind me. [12] Now we see but a poor reflection as in a mirror; then we shall see face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known.

[13] And now these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of these is love.

[14:1] Follow the way of love and eagerly desire spiritual gifts, especially the gift of prophecy. [2] For anyone who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God. Indeed, no one understands him; he utters mysteries with his spirit. [3] But everyone who prophesies speaks to men for their strengthening, encouragement and comfort. [4] He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but he who prophesies edifies the church. [5] I would like every one of you to speak in tongues, but I would rather have you prophesy. He who prophesies is greater than one who speaks in tongues, unless he interprets, so that the church may be edified.

[6] Now, brothers, if I come to you and speak in tongues, what good will I be to you, unless I bring you some revelation or knowledge or prophecy or word of instruction? [7] Even in the case of lifeless things that make sounds, such as the flute or harp, how will anyone know what tune is being played unless there is a distinction in the notes? [8] Again, if the trumpet does not sound a clear call, who will get ready for battle? [9] So it is with you. Unless you speak intelligible words with your tongue, how will anyone know what you are saying? You will just be speaking into the air. [10] Undoubtedly there are all sorts of languages in the world, yet none of them is without meaning. [11] If then I do not grasp the meaning of what someone is saying, I am a foreigner to the speaker, and he is a foreigner to me. [12] So it is with you. Since you are eager to have spiritual gifts, try to excel in gifts that build up the church.

[13] For this reason anyone who speaks in a tongue should pray that he may interpret what he says. [14] For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful. [15] So what shall I do? I will pray with my spirit, but I will also pray with my mind; I will sing with my spirit, but I will also sing with my mind. [16] If you are praising God with your spirit, how can one who finds himself among those who do not understand say "Amen" to your thanksgiving, since he does not know what you are saying? [17] You may be giving thanks well enough, but the other man is not edified.

[18] I thank God that I speak in tongues more than all of you. [19] But in the church I would rather speak five intelligible words to instruct others than ten thousand words in a tongue.

[20] Brothers, stop thinking like children. In regard to evil be infants, but in your thinking be adults. [21] In the Law it is written:

**"Through men of strange tongues
and through the lips of foreigners
I will speak to this people,
but even then they will not listen to me,"**

says the Lord.

[22] Tongues, then, are a sign, not for believers but for unbelievers; prophecy, however, is for believers, not for unbelievers. [23] So if the whole church comes together and everyone speaks in tongues, and some who do not understand or some unbelievers come in, will they not say that you are out of your mind? [24] But if an unbeliever or someone

who does not understand comes in while everybody is prophesying, he will be convinced by all that he is a sinner and will be judged by all, [25] and the secrets of his heart will be laid bare. So he will fall down and worship God, exclaiming, "God is really among you!"

[26] What then shall we say, brothers? When you come together, everyone has a hymn, or a word of instruction, a revelation, a tongue or an interpretation. All of these must be done for the strengthening of the church. [27] If anyone speaks in a tongue, two--or at the most three--should speak, one at a time, and someone must interpret. [28] If there is no interpreter, the speaker should keep quiet in the church and speak to himself and God.

[29] Two or three prophets should speak, and the others should weigh carefully what is said. [30] And if a revelation comes to someone who is sitting down, the first speaker should stop. [31] For you can all prophesy in turn so that everyone may be instructed and encouraged. [32] The spirits of prophets are subject to the control of prophets. [33] For God is not a God of disorder but of peace.

As in all the congregations of the saints, [34] women should remain silent in the churches. They are not allowed to speak, but must be in submission, as the Law says. [35] If they want to inquire about something, they should ask their own husbands at home; for it is disgraceful for a woman to speak in the church.

[36] Did the word of God originate with you? Or are you the only people it has reached? [37] If anybody thinks he is a prophet or spiritually gifted, let him acknowledge that what I am writing to you is the Lord's command. [38] If he ignores this, he himself will be ignored.

[39] Therefore, my brothers, be eager to prophesy, and do not forbid speaking in tongues. [40] But everything should be done in a fitting and orderly way.

1 Peter 4:10

Each one should use whatever gift he has received to serve others, faithfully administering God's grace in its various forms.

Ephes. 4:11

It was he who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers,

Ephes. 5:18-21

Do not get drunk on wine, which leads to debauchery. Instead, be filled with the Spirit. [19] Speak to one another with psalms, hymns and spiritual songs. Sing and make music in your heart to the Lord, [20] always giving thanks to God the Father for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

[21] Submit to one another out of reverence for Christ.

Ephes. 5:18

Do not get drunk on wine, which leads to debauchery. Instead, be filled with the Spirit.

Acts 4:31

After they prayed, the place where they were meeting was shaken. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God boldly.

Acts 11:24

He was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and faith, and a great number of people were brought to the Lord.

Romans 5:5

And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out his love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, whom he has given us.

1 Thes. 5:19

Do not put out the Spirit's fire;

Ephes. 4:30

And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

Book 3 Chapter 7

Romans 8:37

No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us.

Ephes. 6:12

For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.

2 Tim. 2:3-4

Endure hardship with us like a good soldier of Christ Jesus. [4] No one serving as a soldier gets involved in civilian affairs--he wants to please his commanding officer.

Rev. 12:9-10

The great dragon was hurled down--that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.

[10] Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say:

"Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God,

and the authority of his Christ.

For the accuser of our brothers,

who accuses them before our God day and night,

has been hurled down.

Rev. 20:7-10

When the thousand years are over, Satan will be released from his prison [8] and will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth--Gog and Magog--to gather them for battle. In number they are like the sand on the seashore. [9] They marched across the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of God's people, the city he loves. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them. [10] And the devil,

who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

Genesis 3:1-5

Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the Lord God had made. He said to the woman, 'Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden'?'"

[2] The woman said to the serpent, "We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden, [3] but God did say, 'You must not eat fruit from the tree that is in the middle of the garden, and you must not touch it, or you will die.' "

[4] "You will not surely die," the serpent said to the woman. [5] "For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

Luke 8:12

Those along the path are the ones who hear, and then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts, so that they may not believe and be saved.

John 8:44

You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

2 Cor. 4:3-4

And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing. [4] The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

2 Cor. 11:3

But I am afraid that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, your minds may somehow be led astray from your sincere and pure devotion to Christ.

2 Cor. 11:14

And no wonder, for Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light.

Luke 4:1-13

Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the desert, [2] where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of them he was hungry.

[3] The devil said to him, "If you are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread."

[4] Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man does not live on bread alone.'"

[5] The devil led him up to a high place and showed him in an instant all the kingdoms of the world. [6] And he said to him, "I will give you all their authority and splendor, for it has been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to. [7] So if you worship me, it will all be yours."

[8] Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Worship the Lord your God and serve him only.'"

[9] The devil led him to Jerusalem and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down from here. [10] For it is written:

**" 'He will command his angels concerning you
to guard you carefully;**

[11] they will lift you up in their hands,

so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'

"

[12] Jesus answered, "It says: 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'"

[13] When the devil had finished all this tempting, he left him until an opportune time.

1 Peter 5:8-9

Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour. [9] Resist him, standing firm in the faith, because you know that your brothers throughout the world are undergoing the same kind of sufferings.

Isaiah 1:2

Hear, O heavens! Listen, O earth!

For the Lord has spoken:

**"I reared children and brought them up,
but they have rebelled against me.**

Romans 14:23

But the man who has doubts is condemned if he eats, because his eating is not from faith; and everything that does not come from faith is sin.

1 John 3:4

Everyone who sins breaks the law; in fact, sin is lawlessness.

Matthew 22:37-40

Jesus replied: " 'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.' [38] This is the first and greatest commandment. [39] And the second is like it: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' [40] All the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments."

James 4:1-4

What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you? [2] You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. You do not have, because you do not ask God. [3] When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures.

[4] You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God.

Ephes. 2:2-3

in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient. [3] All of us also lived among them at one time, gratifying the cravings of our sinful nature and following its desires and thoughts. Like the rest, we were by nature objects of wrath.

Romans 12:2

Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is --his good, pleasing and perfect will.

Philip. 4:8

Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable--if anything is excellent or praiseworthy--think about such things.

James 1:12

Blessed is the man who perseveres under trial, because when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life that God has promised to those who love him.

Hebrews 2:14-15

Since the children have flesh and blood, he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might destroy him who holds the power of death--that is, the devil-- [15] and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death.

1 John 2:14

I write to you, fathers,
because you have known him who is from the beginning.
I write to you, young men,
because you are strong,
and the word of God lives in you,
and you have overcome the evil one.

1 John 4:4

You, dear children, are from God and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world.

1 John 5:4-5

for everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. [5] Who is it that overcomes the world? Only he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God.

1 Cor. 15:57

But thanks be to God! He gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rev. 12:11

They overcame him
by the blood of the Lamb
and by the word of their testimony;
they did not love their lives so much
as to shrink from death.

Ephes. 6:14-18

Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, with the breastplate of righteousness in place, [15] and with your feet fitted with the readiness that comes from the gospel of peace. [16] In addition to all this, take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. [17] Take the helmet of

salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. [18]
And pray in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests. With this in mind, be alert and always keep on praying for all the saints.

Psalm 86:3

Have mercy on me, O Lord,
for I call to you all day long.

Psalm 96:2

Sing to the Lord, praise his name;
proclaim his salvation day after day.

Psalm 119:97

Oh, how I love your law!
I meditate on it all day long.

Luke 9:23

Then he said to them all: "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me.

Hebrews 3:13

But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called Today, so that none of you may be hardened by sin's deceitfulness.

Psalm 32:5

Then I acknowledged my sin to you
and did not cover up my iniquity.
I said, "I will confess
my transgressions to the Lord"--
and you forgave
the guilt of my sin.

Selah

Psalm 103:9-12

He will not always accuse,
nor will he harbor his anger forever;
[10] he does not treat us as our sins deserve
or repay us according to our iniquities.
[11] For as high as the heavens are above the earth,
so great is his love for those who fear him;
[12] as far as the east is from the west,
so far has he removed our transgressions from us.

Book 3 Chapter 8

John 14:3

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am.

John 14:2-3

In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. [3] And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am.

Acts 1:9-11

After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, and a cloud hid him from their sight.

[10] They were looking intently up into the sky as he was going, when suddenly two men dressed in white stood beside them. [11] "Men of Galilee," they said, "why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven."

Matthew 16:27

For the Son of Man is going to come in his Father's glory with his angels, and then he will reward each person according to what he has done.

Matthew 24:27

For as lightning that comes from the east is visible even in the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man.

Mark 13:26-27

"At that time men will see the Son of Man coming in clouds with great power and glory. [27] And he will send his angels and gather his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of the heavens.

Luke 12:40

You also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him."

1 Thes. 1:9-10

for they themselves report what kind of reception you gave us. They tell how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, [10] and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead--Jesus, who rescues us from the coming wrath.

1 Thes. 2:19

For what is our hope, our joy, or the crown in which we will glory in the presence of our Lord Jesus when he comes? Is it not you?

1 Thes. 3:12-13

May the Lord make your love increase and overflow for each other and for everyone else, just as ours does for you. [13] May he strengthen

your hearts so that you will be blameless and holy in the presence of our God and Father when our Lord Jesus comes with all his holy ones.

1 Thes. 4:16-18

For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. [17] After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. [18] Therefore encourage each other with these words.

1 Thes. 5:2-6

for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. [3] While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.

[4] But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that this day should surprise you like a thief. [5] You are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness. [6] So then, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us be alert and self-controlled.

Matthew 24:1 -25:46

Jesus left the temple and was walking away when his disciples came up to him to call his attention to its buildings. [2] "Do you see all these things?" he asked. "I tell you the truth, not one stone here will be left on another; every one will be thrown down."

[3] As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately. "Tell us," they said, "when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"

[4] Jesus answered: "Watch out that no one deceives you. [5] For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. [6] You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. [7] Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. [8] All these are the beginning of birth pains.

[9] "Then you will be handed over to be persecuted and put to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of me. [10] At that time many will turn away from the faith and will betray and hate each other, [11] and many false prophets will appear and deceive many people. [12] Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold, [13] but he who stands firm to the end will be saved. [14] And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

[15] "So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation,' spoken of through the prophet Daniel--let the reader understand-- [16] then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. [17] Let no one on the roof of his house go down to take anything out of the house. [18] Let no one in the field go back to get his cloak. [19] How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! [20] Pray that your flight will not take place in winter or on the Sabbath. [21] For then there will be great distress, unequaled from the beginning of the world until now--and never to be equaled again. [22] If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive, but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. [23] At that time if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'There he is!' do not believe it. [24] For false Christs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and miracles to deceive even the elect--if that were possible. [25] See, I have told you ahead of time.

[26] "So if anyone tells you, 'There he is, out in the desert,' do not go out; or, 'Here he is, in the inner rooms,' do not believe it. [27] For as lightning that comes from the east is visible even in the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. [28] Wherever there is a carcass, there the vultures will gather.

[29] "Immediately after the distress of those days

" 'the sun will be darkened,
and the moon will not give its light;
the stars will fall from the sky,
and the heavenly bodies will be shaken.'

[30] "At that time the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory. [31] And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other.

[32] "Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its twigs get tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. [33] Even so, when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door. [34] I tell you the truth, this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened. [35] Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

[36] "No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. [37] As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. [38] For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark; [39] and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. [40] Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. [41] Two women will be grinding with a hand mill; one will be taken and the other left.

[42] "Therefore keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come. [43] But understand this: If the owner of the house had known at what time of night the thief was coming, he would have kept watch and would not have let his house be broken into. [44] So you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him.

[45] "Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom the master has put in charge of the servants in his household to give them their food at the proper time? [46] It will be good for that servant whose master finds him doing so when he returns. [47] I tell you the truth, he will put him in charge of all his possessions. [48] But suppose that servant is wicked and says to himself, 'My master is staying away a long time,' [49] and he then begins to beat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with drunkards. [50] The master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he is not aware of. [51] He will cut him to pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

[25:1] "At that time the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. [2] Five of them were foolish and five were wise. [3] The foolish ones took their lamps but did not take any oil with them. [4] The wise, however, took oil in jars along with their lamps. [5] The bridegroom was a long time in coming, and they all became drowsy and fell asleep.

[6] "At midnight the cry rang out: 'Here's the bridegroom! Come out to meet him!'"

[7] "Then all the virgins woke up and trimmed their lamps. [8] The foolish ones said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil; our lamps are going out.'

[9] " 'No,' they replied, 'there may not be enough for both us and you. Instead, go to those who sell oil and buy some for yourselves.'

[10] "But while they were on their way to buy the oil, the bridegroom arrived. The virgins who were ready went in with him to the wedding banquet. And the door was shut.

[11] "Later the others also came. 'Sir! Sir!' they said. 'Open the door for us!'"

[12] "But he replied, 'I tell you the truth, I don't know you.'

[13] "Therefore keep watch, because you do not know the day or the hour.

[14] "Again, it will be like a man going on a journey, who called his servants and entrusted his property to them. [15] To one he gave five talents of money, to another two talents, and to another one talent, each according to his ability. Then he went on his journey. [16] The man who had received the five talents went at once and put his money to work and gained five more. [17] So also, the one with the two talents gained two more. [18] But the man who had received the one talent went off, dug a hole in the ground and hid his master's money.

[19] "After a long time the master of those servants returned and settled accounts with them. [20] The man who had received the five talents brought the other five. 'Master,' he said, 'you entrusted me with five talents. See, I have gained five more.'

[21] "His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!'"

[22] "The man with the two talents also came. 'Master,' he said, 'you entrusted me with two talents; see, I have gained two more.'

[23] "His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!'"

[24] "Then the man who had received the one talent came. 'Master,' he said, 'I knew that you are a hard man, harvesting where you have not sown and gathering where you have not scattered seed. [25] So I was afraid and went out and hid your talent in the ground. See, here is what belongs to you.'

[26] "His master replied, 'You wicked, lazy servant! So you knew that I harvest where I have not sown and gather where I have not scattered seed? [27] Well then, you should have put my money on deposit with the bankers, so that when I returned I would have received it back with interest.

[28] " 'Take the talent from him and give it to the one who has the ten talents. [29] For everyone who has will be given more, and he will have an abundance. Whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him. [30] And throw that worthless servant outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

[31] "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his throne in heavenly glory. [32] All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. [33] He will put the sheep on his right and the goats on his left.

[34] "Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. [35] For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in, [36] I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

[37] "Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink? [38] When did we see you a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you? [39] When did we see you sick or in prison and go to visit you?'

[40] "The King will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did for me.'

[41] "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels. [42] For I was hungry and you gave me nothing to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me nothing to drink, [43] I was a stranger and you did not invite me in, I needed clothes and you did not clothe me, I was sick and in prison and you did not look after me.'

[44] "They also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or needing clothes or sick or in prison, and did not help you?'

[45] "He will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.'

[46] "Then they will go away to eternal punishment, but the righteous to eternal life."

Genesis 6:5

The Lord saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time.

Genesis 6:11-13

Now the earth was corrupt in God's sight and was full of violence. [12] God saw how corrupt the earth had become, for all the people on earth had corrupted their ways. [13] So God said to Noah, "I am going to put an end to all people, for the earth is filled with violence because of them. I am surely going to destroy both them and the earth.

1 Tim. 4:1-2

The Spirit clearly says that in later times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons. [2] Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron.

2 Tim. 3:1-5

But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. [2] People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, [3] without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, [4] treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God-- [5] having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them.

2 Peter 3:3-4

First of all, you must understand that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. [4] They will say, "Where is this 'coming' he promised? Ever since our fathers died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation."

1 Thes. 5:3

While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.

1 Thes. 4:13-18

Brothers, we do not want you to be ignorant about those who fall asleep, or to grieve like the rest of men, who have no hope. [14] We believe that Jesus died and rose again and so we believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him. [15] According to the Lord's own word, we tell you that we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. [16] For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. [17] After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. [18] Therefore encourage each other with these words.

1 Cor. 15:22-23

For as in Adam all die, so in Christ all will be made alive. [23] But each in his own turn: Christ, the firstfruits; then, when he comes, those who belong to him.

Philip. 3:20-21

But our citizenship is in heaven. And we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ, [21] who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body.

Col. 3:4

When Christ, who is your life, appears, then you also will appear with him in glory.

1 John 3:2

Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

1 Cor. 15:42-44

So will it be with the resurrection of the dead. The body that is sown is perishable, it is raised imperishable; [43] it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; [44] it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body.

If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body.

2 Thes. 1:6-10

God is just: He will pay back trouble to those who trouble you [7] and give relief to you who are troubled, and to us as well. This will happen when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven in blazing fire with his powerful angels. [8] He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. [9] They will be punished with everlasting destruction and shut out from the presence of the Lord and from the majesty of his power [10] on the day he comes to be glorified in his holy people and to be marveled at among all those who have believed. This includes you, because you believed our testimony to you.

2 Cor. 5:10

For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive what is due him for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.

1 Cor. 4:5

Therefore judge nothing before the appointed time; wait till the Lord comes. He will bring to light what is hidden in darkness and will expose the motives of men's hearts. At that time each will receive his praise from God.

Rev. 20:12-15

And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books. [13] The sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and each person was judged according to what he had done. [14] Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death. [15] If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Rev. 21:4

He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away."

Rev. 5:9

And they sang a new song:

**"You are worthy to take the scroll
and to open its seals,
because you were slain,
and with your blood you purchased men for God
from every tribe and language and people and nation.**

2 Tim. 4:8

Now there is in store for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day--and not only to me, but also to all who have longed for his appearing.

James 5:7-8

Be patient, then, brothers, until the Lord's coming. See how the farmer waits for the land to yield its valuable crop and how patient he is for the autumn and spring rains. [8] You too, be patient and stand firm, because the Lord's coming is near.

1 Peter 1:13

Therefore, prepare your minds for action; be self-controlled; set your hope fully on the grace to be given you when Jesus Christ is revealed.

2 Peter 3:10-12

But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare.

[11] Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people ought you to be? You ought to live holy and godly lives [12] as you look forward to the day of God and speed its coming. That day will bring about the destruction of the heavens by fire, and the elements will melt in the heat.

1 John 3:2-3

Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. [3] Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, just as he is pure.

Matthew 24:14

And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

2 Peter 3:9

The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.

Mark 13:33

Be on guard! Be alert! You do not know when that time will come.

Mark 13:37

What I say to you, I say to everyone: 'Watch!' "

1 John 2:28

And now, dear children, continue in him, so that when he appears we may be confident and unashamed before him at his coming.

Book 3 Chapter 9

Luke 14:25-33

Large crowds were traveling with Jesus, and turning to them he said: [26] "If anyone comes to me and does not hate his father and mother, his wife and children, his brothers and sisters --yes, even his own life--he cannot be my disciple. [27] And anyone who does not carry his cross and follow me cannot be my disciple.

[28] "Suppose one of you wants to build a tower. Will he not first sit down and estimate the cost to see if he has enough money to complete it? [29] For if he lays the foundation and is not able to finish it, everyone who sees it will ridicule him, [30] saying, 'This fellow began to build and was not able to finish.'

[31] "Or suppose a king is about to go to war against another king. Will he not first sit down and consider whether he is able with ten thousand men to oppose the one coming against him with twenty thousand? [32] If he is not able, he will send a delegation while the other is still a long way off and will ask for terms of peace. [33] In the same way, any of you who does not give up everything he has cannot be my disciple.

Matthew 10:37

"Anyone who loves his father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; anyone who loves his son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me;

John 8:31

To the Jews who had believed him, Jesus said, "If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples.

John 13:34-35

"A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. [35] By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."

John 15:8

This is to my Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be my disciples.

Luke 2:46

After three days they found him in the temple courts, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions.

Matthew 24:32

"Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its twigs get tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near.

Hebrews 5:8

Although he was a son, he learned obedience from what he suffered

Proverbs 12:1

**Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge,
but he who hates correction is stupid.**

Proverbs 4:13

**Hold on to instruction, do not let it go;
guard it well, for it is your life.**

Proverbs 4:1

**Listen, my sons, to a father's instruction;
pay attention and gain understanding.**

Proverbs 27:17

**As iron sharpens iron,
so one man sharpens another.**

Matthew 11:29

**Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and
humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.**

John 6:45

**It is written in the Prophets: 'They will all be taught by God.'
Everyone who listens to the Father and learns from him comes to me.**

Hebrews 13:7-8

**Remember your leaders, who spoke the word of God to you. Consider
the outcome of their way of life and imitate their faith. [8] Jesus Christ
is the same yesterday and today and forever.**

1 Cor. 14:20

**Brothers, stop thinking like children. In regard to evil be infants, but
in your thinking be adults.**

Proverbs 11:14

**For lack of guidance a nation falls,
but many advisers make victory sure.**

Proverbs 24:30-34

**I went past the field of the sluggard,
past the vineyard of the man who lacks judgment;
[31] thorns had come up everywhere,
the ground was covered with weeds,
and the stone wall was in ruins.**

**[32] I applied my heart to what I observed
and learned a lesson from what I saw:
[33] A little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to rest--
[34] and poverty will come on you like a bandit
and scarcity like an armed man.**

Luke 14:28-32

"Suppose one of you wants to build a tower. Will he not first sit down and estimate the cost to see if he has enough money to complete it? [29] For if he lays the foundation and is not able to finish it, everyone who sees it will ridicule him, [30] saying, 'This fellow began to build and was not able to finish.'

[31] "Or suppose a king is about to go to war against another king. Will he not first sit down and consider whether he is able with ten thousand men to oppose the one coming against him with twenty thousand? [32] If he is not able, he will send a delegation while the other is still a long way off and will ask for terms of peace.

Luke 9:57-62

As they were walking along the road, a man said to him, "I will follow you wherever you go."

[58] Jesus replied, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head."

[59] He said to another man, "Follow me."

But the man replied, "Lord, first let me go and bury my father."

[60] Jesus said to him, "Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and proclaim the kingdom of God."

[61] Still another said, "I will follow you, Lord; but first let me go back and say good-by to my family."

[62] Jesus replied, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for service in the kingdom of God."

Romans 12:1-2

Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God--this is your

spiritual act of worship. [2] Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is--his good, pleasing and perfect will.

Luke 9:23-26

Then he said to them all: "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me. [24] For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will save it. [25] What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, and yet lose or forfeit his very self? [26] If anyone is ashamed of me and my words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in his glory and in the glory of the Father and of the holy angels.

1 Cor. 9:24-27

Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one gets the prize? Run in such a way as to get the prize. [25] Everyone who competes in the games goes into strict training. They do it to get a crown that will not last; but we do it to get a crown that will last forever. [26] Therefore I do not run like a man running aimlessly; I do not fight like a man beating the air. [27] No, I beat my body and make it my slave so that after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified for the prize.

Hebrews 12:1-2

Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us. [2] Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

2 Tim. 2:3-6

Endure hardship with us like a good soldier of Christ Jesus. [4] No one serving as a soldier gets involved in civilian affairs--he wants to please his commanding officer. [5] Similarly, if anyone competes as an

athlete, he does not receive the victor's crown unless he competes according to the rules. [6] The hardworking farmer should be the first to receive a share of the crops.

Hebrews 6:11-12

We want each of you to show this same diligence to the very end, in order to make your hope sure. [12] We do not want you to become lazy, but to imitate those who through faith and patience inherit what has been promised.

Philip. 3:12-15

Not that I have already obtained all this, or have already been made perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me. [13] Brothers, I do not consider myself yet to have taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead, [14] I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus.

[15] All of us who are mature should take such a view of things. And if on some point you think differently, that too God will make clear to you.

Col. 3:17

And whatever you do, whether in word or deed, do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

Proverbs 4:23

**Above all else, guard your heart,
for it is the wellspring of life.**

Book 3 Chapter 10

1 Cor. 4:2

Now it is required that those who have been given a trust must prove faithful.

Proverbs 3:9-10

**Honor the Lord with your wealth,
with the firstfruits of all your crops;
[10] then your barns will be filled to overflowing,
and your vats will brim over with new wine.**

Romans 12:6

We have different gifts, according to the grace given us. If a man's gift is prophesying, let him use it in proportion to his faith.

1 Cor. 6:19-20

Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; [20] you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

Ephes. 5:15-16

Be very careful, then, how you live--not as unwise but as wise, [16] making the most of every opportunity, because the days are evil.

Matthew 25:14-30

"Again, it will be like a man going on a journey, who called his servants and entrusted his property to them. [15] To one he gave five talents of money, to another two talents, and to another one talent, each according to his ability. Then he went on his journey. [16] The man who had received the five talents went at once and put his money to work and gained five more. [17] So also, the one with the two talents gained

two more. [18] But the man who had received the one talent went off, dug a hole in the ground and hid his master's money.

[19] "After a long time the master of those servants returned and settled accounts with them. [20] The man who had received the five talents brought the other five. 'Master,' he said, 'you entrusted me with five talents. See, I have gained five more.'

[21] "His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!'

[22] "The man with the two talents also came. 'Master,' he said, 'you entrusted me with two talents; see, I have gained two more.'

[23] "His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!'

[24] "Then the man who had received the one talent came. 'Master,' he said, 'I knew that you are a hard man, harvesting where you have not sown and gathering where you have not scattered seed. [25] So I was afraid and went out and hid your talent in the ground. See, here is what belongs to you.'

[26] "His master replied, 'You wicked, lazy servant! So you knew that I harvest where I have not sown and gather where I have not scattered seed? [27] Well then, you should have put my money on deposit with the bankers, so that when I returned I would have received it back with interest.'

[28] " 'Take the talent from him and give it to the one who has the ten talents. [29] For everyone who has will be given more, and he will have an abundance. Whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him. [30] And throw that worthless servant outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

Matthew 6:25-34

"Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or drink; or about your body, what you will wear. Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothes? [26] Look at the birds of the air; they do not sow or reap or store away in barns, and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much more valuable than they? [27] Who of you by worrying can add a single hour to his life?

[28] "And why do you worry about clothes? See how the lilies of the field grow. They do not labor or spin. [29] Yet I tell you that not even Solomon in all his splendor was dressed like one of these. [30] If that is how God clothes the grass of the field, which is here today and tomorrow is thrown into the fire, will he not much more clothe you, O you of little faith? [31] So do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' [32] For the pagans run after all these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. [33] But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well. [34] Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.

Matthew 6:33

But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well.

1 Tim. 3:4

He must manage his own family well and see that his children obey him with proper respect.

1 Tim. 3:5

(If anyone does not know how to manage his own family, how can he take care of God's church?)

1 Tim. 3:12

A deacon must be the husband of but one wife and must manage his children and his household well.

2 Thes. 3:7-9

For you yourselves know how you ought to follow our example. We were not idle when we were with you, [8] nor did we eat anyone's food without paying for it. On the contrary, we worked night and day, laboring and toiling so that we would not be a burden to any of you. [9] We did this, not because we do not have the right to such help, but in order to make ourselves a model for you to follow.

Ephes. 5:15-21

Be very careful, then, how you live--not as unwise but as wise, [16] making the most of every opportunity, because the days are evil. [17] Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the Lord's will is. [18] Do not get drunk on wine, which leads to debauchery. Instead, be filled with the Spirit. [19] Speak to one another with psalms, hymns and spiritual songs. Sing and make music in your heart to the Lord, [20] always giving thanks to God the Father for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

[21] Submit to one another out of reverence for Christ.

1 Peter 4:10

Each one should use whatever gift he has received to serve others, faithfully administering God's grace in its various forms.

Romans 12:3-8

For by the grace given me I say to every one of you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but rather think of yourself with sober judgment, in accordance with the measure of faith God has given you. [4] Just as each of us has one body with many members, and these members do not all have the same function, [5] so in Christ we who are many form one body, and each member belongs to all the others. [6] We have different gifts, according to the grace given us. If a man's gift is prophesying, let him use it in proportion to his faith. [7] If it is serving, let him serve; if it is teaching, let him teach; [8] if it is encouraging, let him encourage; if it is contributing to the needs of others, let him give generously; if it is leadership, let him govern diligently; if it is showing mercy, let him do it cheerfully.

1 Tim. 6:10

For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people, eager for money, have wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs.

Proverbs 20:10

**Differing weights and differing measures--
the Lord detests them both.**

Proverbs 22:7

**The rich rule over the poor,
and the borrower is servant to the lender.**

Luke 12:15

Then he said to them, "Watch out! Be on your guard against all kinds of greed; a man's life does not consist in the abundance of his possessions."

Luke 16:11

So if you have not been trustworthy in handling worldly wealth, who will trust you with true riches?

Ephes. 4:28

He who has been stealing must steal no longer, but must work, doing something useful with his own hands, that he may have something to share with those in need.

2 Cor. 9:1-15

There is no need for me to write to you about this service to the saints. [2] For I know your eagerness to help, and I have been boasting about it to the Macedonians, telling them that since last year you in Achaia were ready to give; and your enthusiasm has stirred most of them to action. [3] But I am sending the brothers in order that our boasting about you in this matter should not prove hollow, but that you may be ready, as I said you would be. [4] For if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we--not to say anything about you--would be ashamed of having been so confident. [5] So I thought it necessary to urge the brothers to visit you in advance and finish the arrangements for the

generous gift you had promised. Then it will be ready as a generous gift, not as one grudgingly given.

[6] Remember this: Whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously. [7] Each man should give what he has decided in his heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. [8] And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that in all things at all times, having all that you need, you will abound in every good work. [9] As it is written:

**"He has scattered abroad his gifts to the poor;
his righteousness endures forever."**

[10] Now he who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food will also supply and increase your store of seed and will enlarge the harvest of your righteousness. [11] You will be made rich in every way so that you can be generous on every occasion, and through us your generosity will result in thanksgiving to God.

[12] This service that you perform is not only supplying the needs of God's people but is also overflowing in many expressions of thanks to God. [13] Because of the service by which you have proved yourselves, men will praise God for the obedience that accompanies your confession of the gospel of Christ, and for your generosity in sharing with them and with everyone else. [14] And in their prayers for you their hearts will go out to you, because of the surpassing grace God has given you. [15] Thanks be to God for his indescribable gift!

Luke 16:9-12

I tell you, use worldly wealth to gain friends for yourselves, so that when it is gone, you will be welcomed into eternal dwellings.

[10] "Whoever can be trusted with very little can also be trusted with much, and whoever is dishonest with very little will also be dishonest with much. [11] So if you have not been trustworthy in handling worldly wealth, who will trust you with true riches? [12] And if you have not been trustworthy with someone else's property, who will give you property of your own?"

Philip. 4:17

Not that I am looking for a gift, but I am looking for what may be credited to your account.

Mark 12:41-44

Jesus sat down opposite the place where the offerings were put and watched the crowd putting their money into the temple treasury. Many rich people threw in large amounts. [42] But a poor widow came and put in two very small copper coins, worth only a fraction of a penny.

[43] Calling his disciples to him, Jesus said, "I tell you the truth, this poor widow has put more into the treasury than all the others. [44] They all gave out of their wealth; but she, out of her poverty, put in everything--all she had to live on."

1 Cor. 6:19-20

Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; [20] you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

Romans 12:1

Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God--this is your spiritual act of worship.

3 John 2

Dear friend, I pray that you may enjoy good health and that all may go well with you, even as your soul is getting along well.

Book 3 Chapter 11

Philip. 2:14-16

Do everything without complaining or arguing, [15] so that you may become blameless and pure, children of God without fault in a crooked and depraved generation, in which you shine like stars in the universe [16] as you hold out the word of life--in order that I may boast on the day of Christ that I did not run or labor for nothing.

Matthew 4:19

"Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men."

John 6:44

"No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

John 16:8-9

When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment: [9] in regard to sin, because men do not believe in me;

1 Tim. 2:1-4

I urge, then, first of all, that requests, prayers, intercession and thanksgiving be made for everyone-- [2] for kings and all those in authority, that we may live peaceful and quiet lives in all godliness and holiness. [3] This is good, and pleases God our Savior, [4] who wants all men to be saved and to come to a knowledge of the truth.

2 Tim. 2:15

Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a workman who does not need to be ashamed and who correctly handles the word of truth.

1 Peter 3:15

But in your hearts set apart Christ as Lord. Always be prepared to give an answer to everyone who asks you to give the reason for the hope that you have. But do this with gentleness and respect,

Matthew 9:10-12

While Jesus was having dinner at Matthew's house, many tax collectors and "sinners" came and ate with him and his disciples. [11] When the Pharisees saw this, they asked his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and 'sinners'?"

[12] On hearing this, Jesus said, "It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick.

Acts 20:20

You know that I have not hesitated to preach anything that would be helpful to you but have taught you publicly and from house to house.

Mark 10:17-22

As Jesus started on his way, a man ran up to him and fell on his knees before him. "Good teacher," he asked, "what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

[18] "Why do you call me good?" Jesus answered. "No one is good--except God alone. [19] You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, do not defraud, honor your father and mother.'"

[20] "Teacher," he declared, "all these I have kept since I was a boy."

[21] Jesus looked at him and loved him. "One thing you lack," he said. "Go, sell everything you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

[22] At this the man's face fell. He went away sad, because he had great wealth.

Matthew 19:16-30

Now a man came up to Jesus and asked, "Teacher, what good thing must I do to get eternal life?"

[17] "Why do you ask me about what is good?" Jesus replied. "There is only One who is good. If you want to enter life, obey the commandments."

[18] "Which ones?" the man inquired.

Jesus replied, " 'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, [19] honor your father and mother,' and 'love your neighbor as yourself.'"

[20] "All these I have kept," the young man said. "What do I still lack?"

[21] Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

[22] When the young man heard this, he went away sad, because he had great wealth.

[23] Then Jesus said to his disciples, "I tell you the truth, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven. [24] Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

[25] When the disciples heard this, they were greatly astonished and asked, "Who then can be saved?"

[26] Jesus looked at them and said, "With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

[27] Peter answered him, "We have left everything to follow you! What then will there be for us?"

[28] Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, at the renewal of all things, when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. [29] And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or fields for my sake will receive a hundred times as much and will inherit eternal life. [30] But many who are first will be last, and many who are last will be first."

Luke 18:18-30

A certain ruler asked him, "Good teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

[19] "Why do you call me good?" Jesus answered. "No one is good--except God alone. [20] You know the commandments: 'Do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not give false testimony, honor your father and mother.'"

[21] "All these I have kept since I was a boy," he said.

[22] When Jesus heard this, he said to him, "You still lack one thing. Sell everything you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

[23] When he heard this, he became very sad, because he was a man of great wealth. [24] Jesus looked at him and said, "How hard it is for the rich to enter the kingdom of God! [25] Indeed, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

[26] Those who heard this asked, "Who then can be saved?"

[27] Jesus replied, "What is impossible with men is possible with God."

[28] Peter said to him, "We have left all we had to follow you!"

[29] "I tell you the truth," Jesus said to them, "no one who has left home or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God [30] will fail to receive many times as much in this age and, in the age to come, eternal life."

1 John 2:15-17

Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. [16] For everything in the world--the cravings of sinful man, the lust of his eyes and the boasting of what he has and does--comes not from the Father but from the world. [17] The world and its desires pass away, but the man who does the will of God lives forever.

Hebrews 4:12

For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.

Isaiah 55:11

so is my word that goes out from my mouth:

**It will not return to me empty,
but will accomplish what I desire
and achieve the purpose for which I sent it.**

Acts 17:1-3

When they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a Jewish synagogue. [2] As his custom was, Paul went into the synagogue, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures, [3] explaining and proving that the Christ had to suffer and rise from the dead. "This Jesus I am proclaiming to you is the Christ," he said.

Acts 26:22

But I have had God's help to this very day, and so I stand here and testify to small and great alike. I am saying nothing beyond what the prophets and Moses said would happen--

2 Tim. 2:23-26

Don't have anything to do with foolish and stupid arguments, because you know they produce quarrels. [24] And the Lord's servant must not quarrel; instead, he must be kind to everyone, able to teach, not resentful. [25] Those who oppose him he must gently instruct, in the hope that God will grant them repentance leading them to a knowledge of the truth, [26] and that they will come to their senses and escape from the trap of the devil, who has taken them captive to do his will.

John 14:6

Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.

Acts 4:12

Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved."

John 3:16-18

"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. [17] For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. [18] Whoever believes in him is not

condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.

John 1:12

Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God-- Rev. 3:20

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with me.

John 3:16

"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

John 5:24

"I tell you the truth, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned; he has crossed over from death to life.

Rev. 3:20

Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with me.

Proverbs 14:12

**There is a way that seems right to a man,
but in the end it leads to death.**

Mark 2:17

On hearing this, Jesus said to them, "It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick. I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

Mark 8:36-37

**What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, yet forfeit his soul?
[37] Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul?**

John 7:17

If anyone chooses to do God's will, he will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own.

John 14:6

Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.

Romans 1:19-20

since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. [20] For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities--his eternal power and divine nature--have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse.

Romans 1:28

Furthermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not to be done.

Romans 3:23

for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

Romans 14:12

So then, each of us will give an account of himself to God.

1 Cor. 1:21

For since in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom did not know him, God was pleased through the foolishness of what was preached to save those who believe.

2 Cor. 6:2

For he says,

**"In the time of my favor I heard you,
and in the day of salvation I helped you."**

I tell you, now is the time of God's favor, now is the day of salvation.

Hebrews 9:27

Just as man is destined to die once, and after that to face judgment,

2 Peter 1:21

For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

Col. 4:5-6

Be wise in the way you act toward outsiders; make the most of every opportunity. [6] Let your conversation be always full of grace, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how to answer everyone.

Book 3 Chapter 12

1 Thes. 2:7-12

but we were gentle among you, like a mother caring for her little children. [8] We loved you so much that we were delighted to share with you not only the gospel of God but our lives as well, because you had become so dear to us. [9] Surely you remember, brothers, our toil and

hardship; we worked night and day in order not to be a burden to anyone while we preached the gospel of God to you.

[10] You are witnesses, and so is God, of how holy, righteous and blameless we were among you who believed. [11] For you know that we dealt with each of you as a father deals with his own children, [12] encouraging, comforting and urging you to live lives worthy of God, who calls you into his kingdom and glory.

Matthew 28:20

and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

1 Thes. 3:5

For this reason, when I could stand it no longer, I sent to find out about your faith. I was afraid that in some way the tempter might have tempted you and our efforts might have been useless.

1 Cor. 4:15

Even though you have ten thousand guardians in Christ, you do not have many fathers, for in Christ Jesus I became your father through the gospel.

Matthew 10:29-31

Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? Yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from the will of your Father. [30] And even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. [31] So don't be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows.

Luke 9:25

What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, and yet lose or forfeit his very self?

Luke 15:3-7

Then Jesus told them this parable: [4] 'Suppose one of you has a hundred sheep and loses one of them. Does he not leave the ninety-nine in the open country and go after the lost sheep until he finds it? [5] And when he finds it, he joyfully puts it on his shoulders [6] and goes home. Then he calls his friends and neighbors together and says, 'Rejoice with me; I have found my lost sheep.' [7] I tell you that in the same way there will be more rejoicing in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent.

Romans 16:1-27

I commend to you our sister Phoebe, a servant of the church in Cenchrea. [2] I ask you to receive her in the Lord in a way worthy of the saints and to give her any help she may need from you, for she has been a great help to many people, including me.

[3] Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus. [4] They risked their lives for me. Not only I but all the churches of the Gentiles are grateful to them.

[5] Greet also the church that meets at their house.

Greet my dear friend Epenetus, who was the first convert to Christ in the province of Asia.

[6] Greet Mary, who worked very hard for you.

[7] Greet Andronicus and Junias, my relatives who have been in prison with me. They are outstanding among the apostles, and they were in Christ before I was.

[8] Greet Ampliatus, whom I love in the Lord.

[9] Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and my dear friend Stachys.

[10] Greet Apelles, tested and approved in Christ.

Greet those who belong to the household of Aristobulus.

[11] Greet Herodion, my relative.

Greet those in the household of Narcissus who are in the Lord.

[12] Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, those women who work hard in the Lord.

Greet my dear friend Persis, another woman who has worked very hard in the Lord.

[13] Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother, who has been a mother to me, too.

[14] Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas and the brothers with them.

[15] Greet Philologus, Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas and all the saints with them.

[16] Greet one another with a holy kiss.

All the churches of Christ send greetings.

[17] I urge you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and put obstacles in your way that are contrary to the teaching you have learned. Keep away from them. [18] For such people are not serving our Lord Christ, but their own appetites. By smooth talk and flattery they deceive the minds of naive people. [19] Everyone has heard about your obedience, so I am full of joy over you; but I want you to be wise about what is good, and innocent about what is evil.

[20] The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet.

The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.

[21] Timothy, my fellow worker, sends his greetings to you, as do Lucius, Jason and Sosipater, my relatives.

[22] I, Tertius, who wrote down this letter, greet you in the Lord.

[23] Gaius, whose hospitality I and the whole church here enjoy, sends you his greetings.

Erastus, who is the city's director of public works, and our brother Quartus send you their greetings. [24]

[25] Now to him who is able to establish you by my gospel and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery hidden for long ages past, [26] but now revealed and made known through the prophetic writings by the command of the eternal God, so that all nations might believe and obey him-- [27] to the only wise God be glory forever through Jesus Christ! Amen.

Psalm 8:1-9

For the director of music. According to gittith. A psalm of David.

**O Lord, our Lord,
how majestic is your name in all the earth!**

You have set your glory

- above the heavens.
- [2] From the lips of children and infants
you have ordained praise
because of your enemies,
to silence the foe and the avenger.
- [3] When I consider your heavens,
the work of your fingers,
the moon and the stars,
which you have set in place,
- [4] what is man that you are mindful of him,
the son of man that you care for him?
- [5] You made him a little lower than the heavenly beings
and crowned him with glory and honor.
- [6] You made him ruler over the works of your hands;
you put everything under his feet:
- [7] all flocks and herds,
and the beasts of the field,
- [8] the birds of the air,
and the fish of the sea,
all that swim the paths of the seas.
- [9] O Lord, our Lord,
how majestic is your name in all the earth!

Acts 14:21-22

They preached the good news in that city and won a large number of disciples. Then they returned to Lystra, Iconium and Antioch, [22] strengthening the disciples and encouraging them to remain true to the faith. "We must go through many hardships to enter the kingdom of God," they said.

Acts 18:11

So Paul stayed for a year and a half, teaching them the word of God.

Col. 1:9-12

For this reason, since the day we heard about you, we have not stopped praying for you and asking God to fill you with the knowledge of his will through all spiritual wisdom and understanding. [10] And we pray this in order that you may live a life worthy of the Lord and may please him in every way: bearing fruit in every good work, growing in the knowledge of God, [11] being strengthened with all power according to his glorious might so that you may have great endurance and patience, and joyfully [12] giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of the saints in the kingdom of light.

Col. 4:12

Epaphras, who is one of you and a servant of Christ Jesus, sends greetings. He is always wrestling in prayer for you, that you may stand firm in all the will of God, mature and fully assured.

Col. 3:16

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly as you teach and admonish one another with all wisdom, and as you sing psalms, hymns and spiritual songs with gratitude in your hearts to God.

Mark 5:19

Jesus did not let him, but said, "Go home to your family and tell them how much the Lord has done for you, and how he has had mercy on you."

Luke 9:23

Then he said to them all: "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me.

John 15:10

If you obey my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have obeyed my Father's commands and remain in his love.

Philip. 4:6

Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God.

Hebrews 10:25

Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another--and all the more as you see the Day approaching.

Acts 15:36

Some time later Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us go back and visit the brothers in all the towns where we preached the word of the Lord and see how they are doing."

1 Cor. 4:14

I am not writing this to shame you, but to warn you, as my dear children.

1 Cor. 4:17

For this reason I am sending to you Timothy, my son whom I love, who is faithful in the Lord. He will remind you of my way of life in Christ Jesus, which agrees with what I teach everywhere in every church.

2 Tim. 1:3

I thank God, whom I serve, as my forefathers did, with a clear conscience, as night and day I constantly remember you in my prayers.

Philip. 4:9

Whatever you have learned or received or heard from me, or seen in me--put it into practice. And the God of peace will be with you.

1 Tim. 4:12

Don't let anyone look down on you because you are young, but set an example for the believers in speech, in life, in love, in faith and in purity.

Matthew 23:3

So you must obey them and do everything they tell you. But do not do what they do, for they do not practice what they preach.

1 Cor. 11:1

Follow my example, as I follow the example of Christ.

Book 3 Chapter 13

John 3:16

"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

John 8:12

When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

Matthew 5:14

"You are the light of the world. A city on a hill cannot be hidden.

Matthew 13:38

The field is the world, and the good seed stands for the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one,

Matthew 28:19-20

Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, [20] and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

Mark 16:15

He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the good news to all creation.

Luke 24:47

and repentance and forgiveness of sins will be preached in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

John 17:18

As you sent me into the world, I have sent them into the world.

John 20:21

Again Jesus said, "Peace be with you! As the Father has sent me, I am sending you."

Acts 1:8

But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth."

1 Tim. 4:1-3

The Spirit clearly says that in later times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons. [2] Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron. [3] They forbid people to marry and order them to abstain from certain foods, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and who know the truth.

2 Tim. 3:1-5

But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. [2] People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, [3] without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, [4] treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God-- [5] having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them.

2 Peter 3:3-5

First of all, you must understand that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. [4] They will say, "Where is this 'coming' he promised? Ever since our fathers died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation." [5] But they deliberately forget that long ago by God's word the heavens existed and the earth was formed out of water and by water.

2 Thes. 1:8-9

He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. [9] They will be punished with everlasting destruction and shut out from the presence of the Lord and from the majesty of his power

Rev. 20:12

And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books.

Rev. 20:15

If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

2 Peter 3:9

The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.

Matthew 9:36-38

When he saw the crowds, he had compassion on them, because they were harassed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd. [37] Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few. [38] Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into his harvest field."

2 Cor. 5:19

that God was reconciling the world to himself in Christ, not counting men's sins against them. And he has committed to us the message of reconciliation.

Matthew 13:38

The field is the world, and the good seed stands for the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one,

Acts 1:8

But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth."

Genesis 9:1

Then God blessed Noah and his sons, saying to them, "Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the earth.

2 Tim. 2:2

And the things you have heard me say in the presence of many witnesses entrust to reliable men who will also be qualified to teach others.

2 Tim. 3:10

You, however, know all about my teaching, my way of life, my purpose, faith, patience, love, endurance,

2 Tim. 2:2

And the things you have heard me say in the presence of many witnesses entrust to reliable men who will also be qualified to teach others.

2 Tim. 3:16-4:8

All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, [17] so that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work.

[4:1] In the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who will judge the living and the dead, and in view of his appearing and his kingdom, I give you this charge: [2] Preach the Word; be prepared in season and out of season; correct, rebuke and encourage--with great patience and careful instruction. [3] For the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear. [4] They will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to myths. [5] But you, keep your head in all situations, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, discharge all the duties of your ministry.

[6] For I am already being poured out like a drink offering, and the time has come for my departure. [7] I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. [8] Now there is in store for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day--and not only to me, but also to all who have longed for his appearing.

Book 3 Chapter 14

Acts 17:1-9

When they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a Jewish synagogue. [2] As his custom was, Paul went into the synagogue, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures, [3] explaining and proving that the Christ had to suffer and rise from the dead. "This Jesus I am proclaiming to you is the Christ," he said. [4] Some of the Jews were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, as did a large number of God-fearing Greeks and not a few prominent women.

[5] But the Jews were jealous; so they rounded up some bad characters from the marketplace, formed a mob and started a riot in the city. They rushed to Jason's house in search of Paul and Silas in order to bring them out to the crowd. [6] But when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and some other brothers before the city officials, shouting: "These men who have caused trouble all over the world have now come here, [7] and Jason has welcomed them into his house. They are all defying Caesar's decrees, saying that there is another king, one called Jesus." [8] When they heard this, the crowd and the city officials were thrown into turmoil. [9] Then they made Jason and the others post bond and let them go.

Acts 17:13

When the Jews in Thessalonica learned that Paul was preaching the word of God at Berea, they went there too, agitating the crowds and stirring them up.

1 Thes. 2:13

And we also thank God continually because, when you received the word of God, which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it actually is, the word of God, which is at work in you who believe.

1 Thes. 1:6-7

You became imitators of us and of the Lord; in spite of severe suffering, you welcomed the message with the joy given by the Holy

Spirit. [7] And so you became a model to all the believers in Macedonia and Achaia.

1 Thes. 1:1-5:28

Paul, Silas and Timothy,

To the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

Grace and peace to you.

[2] We always thank God for all of you, mentioning you in our prayers. [3] We continually remember before our God and Father your work produced by faith, your labor prompted by love, and your endurance inspired by hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.

[4] For we know, brothers loved by God, that he has chosen you, [5] because our gospel came to you not simply with words, but also with power, with the Holy Spirit and with deep conviction. You know how we lived among you for your sake. [6] You became imitators of us and of the Lord; in spite of severe suffering, you welcomed the message with the joy given by the Holy Spirit. [7] And so you became a model to all the believers in Macedonia and Achaia. [8] The Lord's message rang out from you not only in Macedonia and Achaia --your faith in God has become known everywhere. Therefore we do not need to say anything about it, [9] for they themselves report what kind of reception you gave us. They tell how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, [10] and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead--Jesus, who rescues us from the coming wrath.

[2:1] You know, brothers, that our visit to you was not a failure. [2] We had previously suffered and been insulted in Philippi, as you know, but with the help of our God we dared to tell you his gospel in spite of strong opposition. [3] For the appeal we make does not spring from error or impure motives, nor are we trying to trick you. [4] On the contrary, we speak as men approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel. We are not trying to please men but God, who tests our hearts. [5] You know we never used flattery, nor did we put on a mask to cover up greed--God is our witness. [6] We were not looking for praise from men, not from you or anyone else.

As apostles of Christ we could have been a burden to you, [7] but we were gentle among you, like a mother caring for her little children. [8] We loved you so much that we were delighted to share with you not only the gospel of God but our lives as well, because you had become so dear to us. [9] Surely you remember, brothers, our toil and hardship; we worked night and day in order not to be a burden to anyone while we preached the gospel of God to you.

[10] You are witnesses, and so is God, of how holy, righteous and blameless we were among you who believed. [11] For you know that we dealt with each of you as a father deals with his own children, [12] encouraging, comforting and urging you to live lives worthy of God, who calls you into his kingdom and glory.

[13] And we also thank God continually because, when you received the word of God, which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it actually is, the word of God, which is at work in you who believe. [14] For you, brothers, became imitators of God's churches in Judea, which are in Christ Jesus: You suffered from your own countrymen the same things those churches suffered from the Jews, [15] who killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets and also drove us out. They displease God and are hostile to all men [16] in their effort to keep us from speaking to the Gentiles so that they may be saved. In this way they always heap up their sins to the limit. The wrath of God has come upon them at last.

[17] But, brothers, when we were torn away from you for a short time (in person, not in thought), out of our intense longing we made every effort to see you. [18] For we wanted to come to you--certainly I, Paul, did, again and again--but Satan stopped us. [19] For what is our hope, our joy, or the crown in which we will glory in the presence of our Lord Jesus when he comes? Is it not you? [20] Indeed, you are our glory and joy.

[3:1] So when we could stand it no longer, we thought it best to be left by ourselves in Athens. [2] We sent Timothy, who is our brother and God's fellow worker in spreading the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and encourage you in your faith, [3] so that no one would be unsettled by these trials. You know quite well that we were destined for them. [4] In fact, when we were with you, we kept telling you that we would be persecuted. And it turned out that way, as you well know. [5] For this reason, when I could stand it no longer, I sent to find out about your faith. I was afraid that in some way the tempter might have tempted you and our efforts might have been useless.

[6] But Timothy has just now come to us from you and has brought good news about your faith and love. He has told us that you always have pleasant memories of us and that you long to see us, just as we also long to see you. [7] Therefore, brothers, in all our distress and persecution we were encouraged about you because of your faith. [8] For now we really live, since you are standing firm in the Lord. [9] How can we thank God enough for you in return for all the joy we have in the presence of our God because of you? [10] Night and day we pray most earnestly that we may see you again and supply what is lacking in your faith.

[11] Now may our God and Father himself and our Lord Jesus clear the way for us to come to you. [12] May the Lord make your love increase and overflow for each other and for everyone else, just as ours does for you. [13] May he strengthen your hearts so that you will be blameless and holy in the presence of our God and Father when our Lord Jesus comes with all his holy ones.

[4:1] Finally, brothers, we instructed you how to live in order to please God, as in fact you are living. Now we ask you and urge you in the Lord Jesus to do this more and more. [2] For you know what instructions we gave you by the authority of the Lord Jesus.

[3] It is God's will that you should be sanctified: that you should avoid sexual immorality; [4] that each of you should learn to control his own body in a way that is holy and honorable, [5] not in passionate lust like the heathen, who do not know God; [6] and that in this matter no one should wrong his brother or take advantage of him. The Lord will punish men for all such sins, as we have already told you and warned you. [7] For God did not call us to be impure, but to live a holy life. [8] Therefore, he who rejects this instruction does not reject man but God, who gives you his Holy Spirit.

[9] Now about brotherly love we do not need to write to you, for you yourselves have been taught by God to love each other. [10] And in fact, you do love all the brothers throughout Macedonia. Yet we urge you, brothers, to do so more and more.

[11] Make it your ambition to lead a quiet life, to mind your own business and to work with your hands, just as we told you, [12] so that your daily life may win the respect of outsiders and so that you will not be dependent on anybody.

[13] Brothers, we do not want you to be ignorant about those who fall asleep, or to grieve like the rest of men, who have no hope. [14] We believe that Jesus died and rose again and so we believe that God will

bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him. [15] According to the Lord's own word, we tell you that we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. [16] For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. [17] After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. [18] Therefore encourage each other with these words.

[5:1] Now, brothers, about times and dates we do not need to write to you, [2] for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. [3] While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.

[4] But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that this day should surprise you like a thief. [5] You are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness. [6] So then, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us be alert and self-controlled. [7] For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, get drunk at night. [8] But since we belong to the day, let us be self-controlled, putting on faith and love as a breastplate, and the hope of salvation as a helmet. [9] For God did not appoint us to suffer wrath but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ. [10] He died for us so that, whether we are awake or asleep, we may live together with him. [11] Therefore encourage one another and build each other up, just as in fact you are doing.

[12] Now we ask you, brothers, to respect those who work hard among you, who are over you in the Lord and who admonish you. [13] Hold them in the highest regard in love because of their work. Live in peace with each other. [14] And we urge you, brothers, warn those who are idle, encourage the timid, help the weak, be patient with everyone. [15] Make sure that nobody pays back wrong for wrong, but always try to be kind to each other and to everyone else.

[16] Be joyful always; [17] pray continually; [18] give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

[19] Do not put out the Spirit's fire; [20] do not treat prophecies with contempt. [21] Test everything. Hold on to the good. [22] Avoid every kind of evil.

[23] May God himself, the God of peace, sanctify you through and through. May your whole spirit, soul and body be kept blameless at the

coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. [24] The one who calls you is faithful and he will do it.

[25] Brothers, pray for us. [26] Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss.

[27] I charge you before the Lord to have this letter read to all the brothers.

[28] The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Book 3 Chapter 15

1 Thes. 1:1-10 New International Version

Paul, Silas and Timothy,

To the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

Grace and peace to you.

[2] We always thank God for all of you, mentioning you in our prayers. [3] We continually remember before our God and Father your work produced by faith, your labor prompted by love, and your endurance inspired by hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.

[4] For we know, brothers loved by God, that he has chosen you, [5] because our gospel came to you not simply with words, but also with power, with the Holy Spirit and with deep conviction. You know how we lived among you for your sake. [6] You became imitators of us and of the Lord; in spite of severe suffering, you welcomed the message with the joy given by the Holy Spirit. [7] And so you became a model to all the believers in Macedonia and Achaia. [8] The Lord's message rang out from you not only in Macedonia and Achaia--your faith in God has become known everywhere. Therefore we do not need to say anything about it, [9] for they themselves report what kind of reception you gave us. They tell how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, [10] and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead--Jesus, who rescues us from the coming wrath.

1 Thes. 1:1-10 King James Version

Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. [2] We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; [3] Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; [4] Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God. [5] For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. [6] And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: [7] So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. [8] For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing. [9] For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; [10] And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

Titus 2:13-14

while we wait for the blessed hope--the glorious appearing of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ, [14] who gave himself for us to redeem us from all wickedness and to purify for himself a people that are his very own, eager to do what is good.

Book 3 Chapter 16

1 Thes. 2:1-20 New International Version

You know, brothers, that our visit to you was not a failure. [2] We had previously suffered and been insulted in Philippi, as you know, but with the help of our God we dared to tell you his gospel in spite of

strong opposition. [3] For the appeal we make does not spring from error or impure motives, nor are we trying to trick you. [4] On the contrary, we speak as men approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel. We are not trying to please men but God, who tests our hearts. [5] You know we never used flattery, nor did we put on a mask to cover up greed--God is our witness. [6] We were not looking for praise from men, not from you or anyone else.

As apostles of Christ we could have been a burden to you, [7] but we were gentle among you, like a mother caring for her little children. [8] We loved you so much that we were delighted to share with you not only the gospel of God but our lives as well, because you had become so dear to us. [9] Surely you remember, brothers, our toil and hardship; we worked night and day in order not to be a burden to anyone while we preached the gospel of God to you.

[10] You are witnesses, and so is God, of how holy, righteous and blameless we were among you who believed. [11] For you know that we dealt with each of you as a father deals with his own children, [12] encouraging, comforting and urging you to live lives worthy of God, who calls you into his kingdom and glory.

[13] And we also thank God continually because, when you received the word of God, which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it actually is, the word of God, which is at work in you who believe. [14] For you, brothers, became imitators of God's churches in Judea, which are in Christ Jesus: You suffered from your own countrymen the same things those churches suffered from the Jews, [15] who killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets and also drove us out. They displease God and are hostile to all men [16] in their effort to keep us from speaking to the Gentiles so that they may be saved. In this way they always heap up their sins to the limit. The wrath of God has come upon them at last.

[17] But, brothers, when we were torn away from you for a short time (in person, not in thought), out of our intense longing we made every effort to see you. [18] For we wanted to come to you--certainly I, Paul, did, again and again--but Satan stopped us. [19] For what is our hope, our joy, or the crown in which we will glory in the presence of our Lord Jesus when he comes? Is it not you? [20] Indeed, you are our glory and joy.

1 Thes. 2:1-20 King James Version

For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain: [2] But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. [3] For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: [4] But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts. [5] For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness: [6] Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. [7] But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: [8] So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us. [9] For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. [10] Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: [11] As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children, [12] That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

[13] For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. [14] For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews: [15] Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: [16] Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

[17] But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. [18] Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us. [19] For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? [20] For ye are our glory and joy.

Acts 16:23-24

After they had been severely flogged, they were thrown into prison, and the jailer was commanded to guard them carefully. [24] Upon receiving such orders, he put them in the inner cell and fastened their feet in the stocks.

Galatians 1:10

Am I now trying to win the approval of men, or of God? Or am I trying to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a servant of Christ.

Col. 1:10

And we pray this in order that you may live a life worthy of the Lord and may please him in every way: bearing fruit in every good work, growing in the knowledge of God,